











ALMON DANFORTH HODGES

AND HIS NEIGHBORS.

ONE HUNDRED COPIES PRINTED FOR PRESENTATION ONLY  
OF WHICH THIS IS NO.

---

*Please acknowledge receipt to*

*ALMON D. HODGES, Jr.,*

*8 Park Street,*

*Boston, Mass.*







# ALMON DANFORTH HODGES

AND HIS NEIGHBORS.

---

AN AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

OF A

TYPICAL OLD NEW ENGLANDER.

EDITED BY

ALMON D. HODGES, JR.

PRESENTED BY

AMORY G. HODGES AND ALMON D. HODGES, JR.

---

BOSTON, MASS.

PRIVATELY PRINTED.

1909.

1  
34



*Who is the honest man?  
He that doth still and strongly good pursue,  
To God, his neighbour, and himself most true;  
Whom neither force nor fawning can  
Unpinne, or wrench from giving all their due.*

*Whose honestie is not  
So loose or easie, that a ruffling winde  
Can blow away, or glittering looke it blinde;  
Who rides his sure and even trot,  
While the world now rides by, now lags behinde.*

*Who, when great trials come,  
Nor seeks nor shunnes them, but doth calmly stay  
Till he the thing and the example weigh;  
All being brought into a summe,  
What place or person calls for, he doth pay.*

*Whom none can work or wooe  
To use in any thing a trick or sleight,  
For above all things he abhorres deceit;  
His words and works, and fashion too,  
All of a piece, and all are cleare and straight.*

*George Herbert.*



## CONTENTS.

---

THE OLD NEW ENGLANDERS . . . . .	13
NEW ENGLAND ANCESTRY . . . . .	19
NORTON IN 1801 . . . . .	29
AN OLD NEW ENGLANDER CLOTHIER . . . . .	48
THE HOME OF A NORTON "GENTLEMAN" . . . . .	57
THE OLD COUNTRY SCHOOL . . . . .	64
A COUNTRY CHILD'S EVERY-DAY LIFE . . . . .	73
APPRENTICE DAYS . . . . .	84
BUSINESS LIFE IN PROVIDENCE . . . . .	116
SOCIAL LIFE IN PROVIDENCE . . . . .	144
MILITARY SERVICE IN RHODE ISLAND . . . . .	165
THE DORR WAR . . . . .	175
FAMILY LIFE IN PROVIDENCE . . . . .	211
SIX CHANGING YEARS, 1845-1850 . . . . .	226
THE WASHINGTON BANK OF BOSTON . . . . .	245
THE RE-ESTABLISHED HOME IN ROXBURY . . . . .	266
A DASH THROUGH EUROPE IN 85 DAYS . . . . .	274
THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD . . . . .	289
THE FINAL YEARS . . . . .	301
APPENDICES:—	
I. LEDGER ACCOUNTS OF JONATHAN HODGES, JR. . . . .	307
II. BARTER PRICES IN NORTON, 1790-1810 . . . . .	317
III. TAX NOTIFICATIONS AND WARRANTS . . . . .	319
IV. BUSINESS AND FAMILY FINANCES . . . . .	322
V. PROVIDENCE COTILLION PARTIES, 1824-1826 . . . . .	324
VI. WASHINGTON BANK DATA . . . . .	330
INDEX OF NAMES . . . . .	337
INDEX OF SUBJECTS . . . . .	349





## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

### AUTOGRAPHS (FROM ORIGINALS OWNED BY THE EDITOR).

	PAGE.
Adams, J. Q., Letter to Edward Everett, written 1843 . . . . .	28
Andrew, John A., Governor of Massachusetts, written 1861, 1862, 1864 . . . . .	294, 295, 297-299
Avery, John, Secretary of Massachusetts, written 1798 . . . . .	26
Barnett, Thomas, of Niagara Falls, written 1845 . . . . .	220
Baylies, H., Collector of Revenue, written 1799 . . . . .	44
Bowen, Henry, Secretary of Rhode Island, written 1827, 1828, 1842, 1844 . . . . .	167-170
Bullard, Samuel P., Usher of Providence School, written 1818 . . . . .	215
Church, John, Colonel of Rhode Island Militia, written 1825 . . . . .	166
Clarke, Pitt, Pastor of Norton Church . . . . .	opp. 36
“ Thomas, D’pty Sec’y of Mass. Bay Province, written 1758 . . . . .	25
Donnison, Wm., Adjutant General of Mass., written 1801 . . . . .	27
Fenner, James, Governor of R. I., 1827, 1828, 1844 . . . . .	167, 168, 170
Foye, Wm., Treasurer of Mass. Bay Province, written 1747 . . . . .	24
Frost, Hezekiah, Preceptor of Woodstock Academy, written 1802 . . . . .	266
Green, John, Orderly Sergeant of Mass. Militia Co., written 1819 . . . . .	102
Harvey, Thomas, of Norton, written 1704 . . . . .	20
Hodges, Almon D., written 1864, 1815, 1845, 1862 . . . . .	28, 37, 220, 292
“ Henry, written 1717, 1704 . . . . .	20
“ Jonathan, Senior (Clothier), written 1757, 1743, 1758 . . . . .	22, 23, 47
“ Jonathan, Junior (Captain), written 1800, 1814 . . . . .	25, 55
“ Joseph, written 1729 . . . . .	21
“ Rufus, written 1814 . . . . .	55
Joslin, Henry, of Norton, written 1758 . . . . .	46
King, Samuel Ward, Governor of R. I., written 1842 . . . . .	169
Lawrence, Samuel C., Colonel 5th Regt. M. V. M., written 1861 . . . . .	294
Leonard, Ephraim, of Norton, written 1758 . . . . .	25
“ George, Junior, of Norton, written 1758 . . . . .	25, opp. 38
Mehaffey, C. O., Aide-de-Camp, written 1862 . . . . .	292
Parker, Samuel H., Colonel of Mass. Militia, written 1822 . . . . .	108

	PAGE.
Pownal, Thomas, Governor of Mass. Bay Province, written 1758 . . . . .	25
Sharp, James, Company Clerk of Mass. Militia, written 1820 . . . . .	104
Stiles, Frederick G., Major 42d Regt. M. V. M., written 1864 . . . . .	299
Sumner, Increase, Governor of Mass., written 1798 . . . . .	26
Taft, George, Preceptor of Providence School, written 1818 . . . . .	215
Walker, Eleazer, of Norton, written about 1810 . . . . .	56
Warner, Oliver, Sec'y of Mass., written 1861, 1862, 1864 . . . . .	294, 295, 297-299
Wetherel, John, of Norton, written 1704 . . . . .	20
White, Nicholas, of Norton, written 1704 . . . . .	20
Williams, Thomas, of Norton, written 1704 . . . . .	20

## BUILDINGS AND VIEWS.

Leonard Mansion House, Norton, built before 1700 . . . . .	39
From Rev. G. F. Clark's History of Norton.	
J. D. Williams's Former Residence, the Neck, Washington Street, Boston . . . . .	opp. 94
From photograph owned by Mrs. James B. Case.	
J. D. & M. Williams's Former Store, the Neck, Washington Street, Boston . . . . .	opp. 96
From photograph owned by Mrs. James B. Case.	
Market Square, Providence, in 1844 . . . . .	opp. 118
From an old woodcut engraved by S. S. Kilburn.	
Union Building, Providence, about 1870. Former Stores of Stim- son & Hodges . . . . .	opp. 116
From photograph loaned by Aaron C. Towne of Providence.	
No. 9 and 11 South Main St., Providence, in 1909. Former Store of Stinson & Hodges . . . . .	opp. 122
From photograph taken by Dr. Charles V. Chapin of Providence.	
Boston & Providence R. R. Station, India Point, Providence, about 1840 . . . . .	opp. 128
Painting by K. C. Gladding. From engraving by S. S. Kilburn.	
Dorr Flourishing the Sword in Providence, 1842 . . . . .	184
Drawing by Thomas A. Hoppin. From Arthur M. Mowry's Dorr War.	
State Arsenal, Providence, Guard in Upper Room, 1842 . . . . .	185
Drawing by Thomas A. Hoppin. From Arthur M. Mowry's Dorr War.	
State Arsenal, Providence, The Attack on, in 1842 . . . . .	187
Drawing by Thomas A. Hoppin. From Arthur M. Mowry's Dorr War.	
Eddy House, Providence, 1870-80. Former Residence of A. D. Hodges . . . . .	opp. 216
From photograph loaned by James R. Snow of Cranston, R. I.	

	PAGE.
Whig Mass Meeting, Boston Common, 1844 . . . . .	opp. 164
Plate loaned by State Street Trust Co., owner of the original print.	
Water Celebration, Boston Common, 1848 . . . . .	opp. 238
Plate loaned by State Street Trust Co., owner of the original print.	
Washington Bank, Boston, corner Washington and Beach Streets . . . . .	opp. 250
Drawn from description of Mr. W. H. Quigley.	
Washington Bank, Boston. 47 State Street . . . . .	opp. 256
From photograph owned by the Boston Athenæum.	
Roxbury, Mass., Residence of Almon D. Hodges, 39 St. James Street . . . . .	opp. 270
From photograph owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	
Portsmouth, R. I., Residence of Almon D. Hodges . . . . .	opp. 302
From photograph owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	

## DOCUMENTS (ORIGINALS OWNED BY THE EDITOR).

Ballot, Rhode Island City Convention, 1844 . . . . .	122
“ Rhode Island Law and Order Prox, 1844 . . . . .	206
Commissions, Military . . . . . 25, 26, 166-170, 294, 295, 297-299	
Comstock, Martha. Certificate of her Teachers, 1818 . . . . .	215
Confession of Faith of Jonathan Hodges, Senior, 1743 . . . . .	23
Glazier, Amery. Certificate of his Preceptor, 1802 . . . . .	266
Hodges, Almon D. Penmanship Specimens, 1815 . . . . .	37
Militia Orders to train, 1819, 1820 . . . . .	102, 104
Fine for not Training, 1819 . . . . .	103
Warrant. Sergeant Boston City Guards, 1822 . . . . .	108
Commission. Adj. 2d Regt. R. I. Militia, 1825 . . . . .	166
Commission. Lieut. Col. 2d Regt. R. I. Militia, 1827 . . . . .	167
Commission. Colonel 2d Regt. R. I. Militia, 1828 . . . . .	168
Commission. Lieut. Col. Police Regt. R. I. Militia 1842 . . . . .	169
Commission. Col. Providence Horse Guards, 1844 . . . . .	170
On Ballot in 1844 . . . . .	122
Invitation to West Point Cadets' ball, 1844 . . . . .	219
Niagara Falls Certificate, 1845 . . . . .	220
Military Pass to Virginia, 1862 . . . . .	292
Almon D., Junior. Commission. Lieut. 42d Mass. Inf., 1864 . . . . .	299
George F. Commission. Lieut. and Paymaster 5th Mass. Inf., 1861 . . . . .	294
Commission. Lieut. and Adj. 18th Mass. Inf., 1861 . . . . .	295
Henry. Taunton Selectmen's Recommendation of an Ordinary, 1704 . . . . .	20

	PAGE.
Hodges, Jonathan, Senior. Confession of Faith, 1743 . . . . .	23
Provincial Tax Warrant, 1747 . . . . .	24
Commission. Lieutenant, 1758 . . . . .	25
Specimen of Ledger, 1752-1758 . . . . .	46, 47
Jonathan, Junior. Commission. Captain, 1798 . . . . .	26
Resignation. Captain, 1801 . . . . .	27
Chaise Tax Receipt, 1800 . . . . .	44
Specimen of Ledger, 1788-1814 . . . . .	54, 55
William T. Commission. Lieut. 41st Mass. Inf., 1862 . . . . .	297
Commission. Capt. 4th Mass. Cav., 1864 . . . . .	298
Ledger Specimens . . . . .	46, 47, 54, 55
Military Commissions, Orders, Pass and Warrant . . . . .	25, 26, 102-104, 108, 166-170, 292, 294, 295, 297-299
Niagara Falls Certificate, 1845 . . . . .	220
Order for Dyeing, Shearing and Pressing Cloth, about 1810 . . . . .	56
Philharmonic Society Programme, Providence, 1834 . . . . .	152
School Certificates . . . . .	215, 266
Taunton Selectmen's Recommendation for Keeping an Ordinary, 1764 . . . . .	20
Tax Warrant (1747) and Receipt (1801) . . . . .	24, 44
Warrant of Almon D. Hodges as Sergeant, Boston City Guards, 1822 . . . . .	108
West Point Cadets. Invitation to Ball, 1844 . . . . .	219

## MAPS.

Map showing Hodges Homestead in Norton, about 1836 . . . . .	59
Compiled by the Editor.	
Map of Providence County, R. I., 1842 . . . . .	199
From the Providence Journal of July 19, 1842.	
Map of Eastern Railroad, between Boston and Swampscott, 1846 . . . . .	230
From the Boston Almanac of 1847.	

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Fire Engine. The First Hydraulion, Providence, 1821 . . . . .	146
Old Print. From engraving by S. S. Kilburn.	
Fulling Mill, The Old New England . . . . .	49
Drawn by W. J. Hodges from data of the Editor.	
Gravestone of Elder Henry Hodges, 1717 . . . . .	opp. 21
From photograph owned by the editor.	
Norton Town Seal . . . . .	29
By kindness of Jacob A. Leonard, Town Clerk.	

	PAGE.
Railroad Coach, Original, Boston & Providence . . . . .	opp. 125
From photograph presented by the N. Y., N. H. & H. R. R. Co.	
Street Railroad, Metropolitan. The First Open Car . . . . .	270
From Ballou's Pictorial of April 25, 1857.	

## PORTRAITS.

Bacon, Eben. Third President of Washington Bank . . . . .	opp. 262
From photograph owned by Mrs. Francis E. Bacon.	
Baldwin, Aaron, about 1841. First President of Washington Bank . . . . .	opp. 246
From painting by Francis Alexander owned by Herbert B. Cushing.	
Clarke, Rev. Pitt, of Norton . . . . .	opp. 36
From an engraving owned by the editor.	
Comstock, Sally Brown, March, 1847 . . . . .	opp. 213
From painting by James S. Lincoln owned by F. S. Hodges.	
Dorr, Thomas Wilson . . . . .	opp. 175
Daguerreotype by A. L. Dick. From Arthur M. Mowry's Dorr War.	
Hodges, Almon D. . . . .	Frontispiece
From painting by G. P. A. Healy, owned by the Editor.	
Colonel of Providence Horse Guards . . . . .	opp. 170
From daguerreotype owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	
And Wife Martha . . . . .	opp. 211
From painting by James S. Lincoln, owned by the Editor.	
And his Family, 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
From photograph by Whipple & Black, owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	
Second President of Washington Bank . . . . .	opp. 252
From daguerreotype by Whipple, owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	
Chief of Squadron, Roxbury Horse Guards . . . . .	opp. 289, 290
From two photographs owned by the Editor.	
In Later Life . . . . .	opp. 304
From his latest photograph, owned by the Editor.	
Almon D., Junior, 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
In Hodges Family photograph.	
Danforth C. and William T. about 1837 . . . . .	opp. 218
From painting by James S. Lincoln, owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	
Danforth C., 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
In Hodges Family photograph.	
Family in 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
From photograph by Whipple & Black, owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	

	PAGE.
Hodges, Francis O., 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
In Hodges Family photograph.	
Frederick S., 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
In Hodges Family photograph.	
George F., 1841 . . . . .	opp. 220
From painting by James S. Lincoln, owned by the Editor.	
George F., 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
In Hodges Family photograph.	
George F. (Adjutant) and William T. (Captain) . . . . .	opp. 296
From painting by Sharpe, owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	
Jane Hudson . . . . .	opp. 266
From photograph by Edward C. Hodges, owned by the Editor.	
Martha (Comstock) and Almon D. . . . .	opp. 210
From painting by James S. Lincoln, owned by the Editor.	
Martha (Comstock) 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
In Hodges Family photograph.	
William T. and Danforth C. about 1837 . . . . .	opp. 218
From painting by James S. Lincoln, owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	
William T., 1849 . . . . .	opp. 242
In Hodges Family photograph.	
William T. (Captain) and George F. (Adjutant) . . . . .	opp. 296
From painting by Sharpe, owned by the D. C. Hodges estate.	
Lafayette, General. Portrait by Ary Schaffer . . . . .	opp. 156
Plate loaned by the Bostonian Society.	
Leonard, George, Junior . . . . .	opp. 38
From Rev. G. F. Clark's History of Norton.	
Putnam, Dr. George. Minister of First Church of Roxbury . . . . .	opp. 236
From photograph owned by Henry W. Putnam.	
Williams, Moses . . . . .	opp. 93
From photograph owned by Mrs. James B. Case.	

## THE OLD NEW ENGLANDERS.



HE father of my memory was a person who varied greatly as the years — my years — rolled on.

In my earliest remembrance he was a pleasant before-breakfast companion. Whenever I chose to get up betimes and appear with my face and hands washed and my hair brushed, I found him ready for a walk, which was made the more enjoyable by stories of the people who had lived at the places we passed, and of the events which had happened there. On the Fourth of July I could always go up with him to Tommy's Rocks, at sunrise, and see the guns fired, and on May Day morning walk down to the Neck and see the long line of omnibuses or street cars, crammed and jammed with free passengers, move in procession from Boston to Roxbury.\* In all cases there were interesting stories of people and things.

I don't know how young I was, but I was certainly very small, when I began to hear the phrase, so often on his lips, "Welcome the coming, speed the parting guest." I never knew the time when there were not some visitors in the house — cousins and uncles and aunts and others — unless there was sickness in the family. It was a lively household and something was always going on. In the afternoons — mornings he was at the bank, so far back as my memory goes — there were pleasure rides or calls on people, or now and then — for he was very fond of seeing bright faces around

---

\* In its earliest years the Metropolitan Street Railroad Company (following the former custom of the Roxbury omnibuses) sent its cars, on their first trip on May Day, in a procession from Boston to Roxbury, and passengers were carried without charge; but they had to pay if they rode back.

him, as I gradually learned — he would collect a crowd of children, stop a passing baker's wagon, and buy up the load of cakes and cookies: or hire an organ-grinder and let the little ones dance. In the evenings there were games and glees in which all present, old and young, were expected to join. There were also grander occasions, when more people came, and there were talking and laughing and music — always music: also ice-cream, salad, cakes and coffee. But these pleasures were not allowed to interfere with my studies and other duties, or with the prescribed rules of conduct and health.

So long as his children were young, they went regularly to church twice on Sunday: and it was his custom for many years in the evenings to read "prayers" from a book, which, although they were short, always made us sleepy and were often evaded, so that his audience was apt to be limited.

So long as his children were small, they willingly arose early in the morning, as he did always, being an adherent of the early-to-bed-and-early-to-rise doctrine. But his sons, as they grew older, inclined more and more to prolong their slumbers and needed rousing that they might not delay the breakfast. Father always greeted the morn with song, and usually the first thing we heard was a cheerful hymn as he passed from his bedroom to the bathroom to take his matutinal shower. On the way he rang a bell to indicate that it was time to dress. If the bell-ringing proved inefficient, it was followed by the cry of "Bowse out! bowse out!" a marine ejaculation which seems now to have become obsolete. If anyone failed to bowse out promptly, he was personally visited and, if necessary, was ejected from his downy couch. This morning performance was for the *little ones* a delightful introduction to the day's pleasures.

There were rare occasions when he was not agreeable to us small people. He would accept an excuse, even a flimsy excuse: but a defiant "I will!" or "I won't!" was *always*



considered by him a challenge for corporal punishment. I presume that, being a difficult child, I must have been spanked by him, although I cannot remember a single instance. To be sure, I lived four years, after my mother's death, away from home. But I recollect the green tool-chest in the bathroom, which was the seat of punishment, and the two rods named Tommy Red and Johnny Green, either of which the culprit might select if he chose. And my eldest brother has told me tales in which Tommy Red and Johnny Green figured prominently; but only at long intervals.

At one period father appeared to us rather behind the times. Occasionally he would say "legislatew'er," instead of "legislacher"; and he couldn't read Virgil or Xenophon, although he knew about them. While he was willing to concede that the schools were very much better than they had been in his childhood, and always expressed a readiness to be taught by his better-educated children, yet when pressed into a discussion — which he never began himself — he sometimes seemed quite obtuse. *He* had been taught in *his* school to say "legislatewer" (as if *that* were any argument) and really now, sounding the letters separately, with especial reference to the *u*, why should one pronounce *t-u-r-e* "cher" rather than "tewer," unless it were purely a matter of fashion? And fashions were apt to change more than once, were they not?

We children were never afraid of our father and often tried to play a joke on him. A *good* joke, at his own expense, he always took in the best possible spirit. But a poor joke was apt to cause retaliation. And as he had a quick brain and an abundance of humor — which, however, was always kindly — we grew cautious as we grew older, and less inclined to a contest of wits.

There were times when we thought him prosy, — when he was continually "preaching" about honesty and economy and punctuality; doing one's duty cheerfully and without growling (he hated a chronic growler); being a good neighbor

(that was an unending topic with him, and included loyalty to one's country): working hard and laying up something for a rainy day;—about lots of things which had been printed years ago in Poor Richard's Almanac and in Sunday School books. Why talk so much about tiresome matters that everybody knew, instead of telling us something fresh and interesting?

Later in life when I went about in the world, I discovered gradually that the world had a higher opinion of my father's character, ability and appearance than had previously occurred to me. I learned that he had a most extensive acquaintance throughout the eastern and the middle States, and even on the Pacific coast; and that his acquaintances all considered him a greater and better man than his young children had ever imagined. When I visited a new city, people seeing my name on the hotel register or in the newspaper list of arrivals, came to call on "Colonel Hodges' son." On being introduced, I was greeted cordially and congratulated because I was "Colonel Hodges' son." Time and time again I was told how he had been this and that man's dear friend, had helped this and that man with sound advice, had aided this and that man to start in business, had righted this and that wrong, had advanced this and that good cause; what an upright man, what a wise man, what a helpful neighbor, and what a cheery companion he had always been. The longer I lived, the more pleasant words I heard about him. I am still hearing them from the younger generation.

Recently I have been reading my father's diary and other documents of his to which I have fallen heir; and from his words, penned simply for his own eye, and during his life seen by no other person except perhaps his wife, I have come to a still better knowledge of him, and have acquired a still greater respect for his memory. It seems to me that it is a good thing to have had such an ancestor, and a useful thing to put in permanent form an intimate account of the domestic

life of his generation whose traditions and customs have passed entirely away. Wherefore I have put together, for his children and his children's children, a frank story of my father and his time, hoping that some of them may come to share in the pleasure and benefit which I have enjoyed.

The period of the Civil War has been set up as a great landmark in this country, dividing the Old South from the New South. It serves equally well to distinguish the Old New England from the New England of to-day.

So great and so rapid have been the changes, between the Old New Englanders and the New New Englanders, in habits of thought, ways of living, methods of business, means of communication, systems of education, ideas of theology — in almost everything affecting their lives and relations to one another — that unsound theories are springing up concerning domestic life in New England before the war. Oftener and more confidently, as the past recedes, it is asserted that this life must have been mean and sordid; that the mother who bore eight or ten or a dozen children, must have been a broken-down drudge; that the father who toiled hard, lived simply and accumulated only a small amount of cash, must have passed a life barren of pleasure; that the children who were early taught to work, and were taken to church twice every Sunday, must have been unhappy creatures.

It seems rather strange that, in the recent historical attempts to describe family life before the Civil War, those who have written of the Old South, have usually painted it as a land of pure delight; while those who have treated of the Old New England, have generally depicted it as a region of gloom and sadness. The former may have laid on the bright colors too thick; the latter certainly have used the dark tints too exclusively. Verily there is ample reason to believe that there were as much brightness and happiness in the Old New England as in the Old South, or indeed as exist in the present

New England. Certainly this sketch, which is the intimate personal history of a representative Old New Englander, written in great part in his own words, is the story of a very happy life.

The subject of the sketch, as was quite customary in his day, kept a diary — a “journal” he called it, and his term is adopted here — in which he jotted down the incidents of his life. His journal was begun when he was eighteen years old; the last entry was made within twelve hours of his death. He supplemented it by marginal notes, by “recollections” of his childhood and youth which he wrote for his children, by various historical addresses and frequent newspaper articles, and by scrap-books. He also collected and preserved a number of old family papers, including the account-books of his father and his grandfather, who were “clothiers” as well as farmers. These account-books range from 1744 to 1813, and as the system of barter prevailed to a great extent in those days, they contain many curious and interesting data. This book is substantially a re-statement of the facts noted in the above documents, written almost entirely in his own words, even in many cases where “the editorial I” has insisted on obtruding itself.

## NEW ENGLAND ANCESTRY.



ALMOST of necessity for the development of his type, his ancestors in New England were all of English stock. Among them, of course, were John and Priscilla Alden of the Mayflower. There were also ministers, seven in number, viz.:— James Allen, Oxford graduate, ejected in 1660 from the English pulpit, minister of the First Church of Boston for forty-two years, and one of the wealthiest residents of Boston in his day; Samuel Danforth, member of the second class which was graduated at Harvard College, Pastor of the First Church of Roxbury from 1650 to 1674, colleague of the Apostle Eliot, astronomer, mathematician and poet; Samuel Danforth, son of the last, a Harvard graduate of the Class of 1683, minister for forty years at Taunton, Mass., where he acquired “an unbounded influence” over his townsmen, and where he was also “the principal, if not the only, physician and lawyer”; John Mayo, graduate of an English university, probably Oxford, minister at Barnstable and at Eastham, Mass., and then for seventeen years of the Second Church of Boston; Nicholas Street, probably graduate of Oxford, minister at Taunton from 1638 to 1659, and then at New Haven; William Tompson, Oxford graduate, driven from ministerial labors in Lancashire over to America where he became minister of the First Church at Braintree, — a rather gentle character much tinged with melancholy; and John Wilson, whose father was a clergyman, and whose grand-uncle was Edmund Grindall, Queen Elizabeth’s Puritan Archbishop of Canterbury. Wilson was a graduate of Cambridge University, chaplain and preacher for

several years in England, and then the militant first minister of the First Church in Boston from 1630 until his death in 1667.

Elders and deacons of churches, captains of military companies, selectmen of towns, and holders of other prominent local positions were exceedingly plentiful. It was a vigorous, energetic, God-fearing stock in all its branches.

In the year 1643 William Hodges, the first known member of the tribe, appeared at Taunton, Mass. Whence he came, and why he crossed the ocean, is unrevealed. He may have been the "William Hedges" who was appointed on a jury at Salem, Mass., March 27, 1638, but this is not certain. About 1649 he married Mary Andrews, whose father was one of the leading men of Taunton, and by her had two sons, John and Henry. He held considerable property, and probably was comparatively young when he died in 1654.

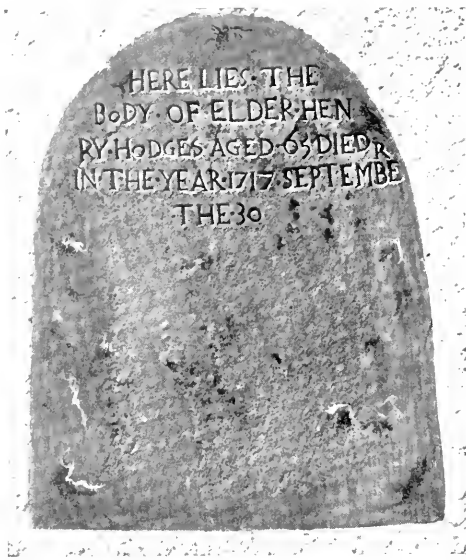
*Henry Hodges*

Henry Hodges of Taunton, the second son, was captain of the military company, held the highest town offices for many

*Bristol's* To the Honord Mtyfics of y<sup>e</sup> General Sessions of the  
 Court at Bristol  
 For y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen of Taunton whose names are under  
 written having had former experience of Nickodus-  
 moorys keeping ordinary in our town and now  
 living in y<sup>e</sup> middle of y<sup>e</sup> Town ackett it necessary and  
 convenient that sd<sup>d</sup> moory keep a public house of  
 entertainment as y<sup>e</sup> law directeth  
 Taunton y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1704

*Thomas Williams* }  
*Henry Hodges* } Selectmen  
*Thomas Harvey* }  
*Nicholas White* }  
*John Wetherell* }





GRAVESTONE OF ELDER HENRY HODGES.

Erected 1717. — Reset 1906.



years, was a deacon and presiding elder of the church, occupying, it is said, a seat in the pulpit with the minister. He married and had eleven children. He died and was buried in the Neck of Land Burying Ground where still is to be seen his gravestone inscribed: HERE LIES THE BODY OF ELDER HENRY HODGES AGED 65 DIED IN THE YEAR 1717 SEPTEMBER THE 30. An excavation, made one hundred and eighty-nine years after his burial, disclosed one end of his oak coffin, blackened with age but unchanged in form. His autograph, twice reproduced above, is to be found on many old documents, owing to his prominence.



Joseph Hodges, son of Henry, thus signed his name in 1729. He was deacon of the church, assessor and selectman many years, served as major in the Old French War, took part at the siege of Louisburg on the island of Cape Breton in 1745, and died from wounds or sickness on his journey home. His homestead was in the southern part of Norton near the Taunton line. He married twice and had eight children, all by his first wife.

His will, made just before starting on the Louisburg Expedition, mentioned "my Silver Hilted sword" which he bequeathed to his eldest son, Captain Joseph Hodges, who in turn devised it to his only son, another Captain Joseph Hodges, and he to his oldest son, a third Captain Joseph Hodges. This last had an energetic, capable New England wife, who held the interests of her children paramount to all other interests. Hence it was that when some articles were needed for her home, and ready cash was not immediately available, the silver hilt of Major Joseph's sword was sacrificed by her for the sake of her family and, by the process of

barter, was transmuted into silver spoons. The blade is still owned by her grandchildren, whose respect for their capable grandmother is tempered by sorrow for the loss of a priceless heirloom.

*Jonathan Hodges Clatton*

Jonathan Hodges of Norton, son of Major Joseph, wrote his name as above. There being an elder man of the same name in Norton in his earlier years, he was called then Jonathan Hodges, 2d, and also Jonathan Hodges, junior. He was a farmer. He was also a "clothier"; that is, he owned a water-power fulling mill, which he built in 1744, and carried on the business of fulling, dyeing and dressing cloth. He was a person of prominence and held many offices, among them that of warden, being "of good substance and of sober life and conversation," as the law required. One of his official duties was to see "that the Sabbath was duly observed in all public houses and elsewhere, and to examine all persons suspected of unnecessary travelling on Sunday." His badge of office was a "white wand, not less than seven feet in length." Many of his papers have been preserved and three of them are reproduced here, namely:—

His "confession" or "experience," as it was then termed. This was the declaration of his Christian experience made, about 1743, previous to joining the church, as was customary in colonial days.

A provincial tax warrant, in 1747, directing him to collect the amount assessed on the town of Norton.

His commission, in 1758, as Second Lieutenant of the First Foot Company of Norton, of which he was afterwards Captain.

He was born in Norton February 26, 1721 (O. S.), and died there July 18, 1795. He married Abigail Sanford and had ten children.

I desire to bless God for that he hath cast my lot  
 in a Gospel Land where I have the glad tidings  
 of a favour proclaimed in mine ears and for that I have  
 the holy Scriptures to read & to direct me in the ways  
 of Gods Commands and I also desire to bless God for his  
 goodness to me that I descended of such parents who taught  
 and instructed me and gave me up to God in mine infancy  
 in baptism which is an ordinance appointed by Christ  
 to believers & there infant seed & not with standing  
 Gods goodness to me I have sinned a gainst him & there fore  
 acknowledge I deserve nothing from the hand of God  
 but his wrath and indignation to be poured out upon me  
 but I would bless his most holy name that he  
 hath put it into my heart to be making my peace  
 with him I have had a desire for some time to  
 come to the Lords table but being in some measure  
 sensible of my own unworthiness I durst not least  
 by coming unworthily to eat and drink judgement  
~~in myself but I have taken measure and been~~  
 the word of God to come up to this holy ordinance  
 as in manthen: 11:28 Come unto me all ye that  
 labour and are heavily laden & I will give rest  
 John: 6:37 and he that cometh to me I will in no  
 wise cast out I desire to come hungering and  
 thirsting after Christ & to be putting my trust  
 in him I also desire to forsake all sin as it is  
 a breaking of Gods holy & just Law I also desire  
 the prayers of this Church to God for me that  
 so I may become a worthy communicant at  
 the Lords table

Jonathan Hodges

Province of the  
Massachusetts-Bay, ff. G<sup>n</sup>



WILLIAM FOYE, Esq;

Treasurer & Receiver-General of His Majesty's said Province,

To Jonathan Adgey Constable or Collector of the Town of *Norfolk* Greeting, &c.

*BY* Virtue of an Act of the Great and General-Court or Assembly of the said Province, begun and held at Boston, upon Wednesday the Twenty-seventh Day of May 1747. In the 21<sup>st</sup> Year of His Majesty's Reign, Entitled, An Act for apportioning and assessing a Tax of *Twenty-nine Thousand one Hundred and three Pounds thirteen Shillings and seven Pence*; and also for apportioning and assessing a further Tax of *Two Thousand eight Hundred and seventy-eight Pounds eleven Shillings and six Pence*, paid the Representatives for their Service and Attendance in the General Court and Travel, amounting in the whole to *Forty-one Thousand nine Hundred and eighty-two Pounds, five Shillings and one Penny*;

*THESE* are His Majesty's Name to Will and Require you to Collect all and every the Sums of Money mentioned in the List or Lists of the said Tax or Assessment of your Town, made by the Assessors or Select-Men of the said Town, and committed to you to Collect: Accounting in this Whole to the Sum of

*Eighty six Pounds ten Shillings & Ten pence*

*in manner following: That on the 1<sup>st</sup> of July*, Of each Parish then whole of his Proposition set down in the said List or Lists, before the last Day of May next; so that you duly pay in the Sum Total of the said Lists unto, and make up and settle your Account of the whole thereof with Myself, His Majesty's Treasurer and Receiver-General of His Revenue within this Province, my Deputy or Deputies, or Successors in the said Office, at or before the last Day of June next, which will be in the Year of our Lord *One Thousand seven Hundred and forty-eight*, which you are alike required to do. And in case any Person or Persons shall refuse or neglect to pay the several Sum or Sums, whereto he or they are set in the Assessment, and are to pay the same upon Demand made, [either in Bills of Credit emitted in and since the Year *One thousand seven Hundred and forty-one*, according to their Denominations; or in coined Silver at the Rate of *Seven Shillings and six Pence* per Counce Troy-weight; or in Gold Coin in Proportion; or in Bills of Credit of the middle Tenor, so called, according to their several Denominations; or in Bills of the old Tenor accounting four for one; or in good Merchantable Hemp, at *Four Pence* per Pound; or in good Merchantable *Wool of Sable* Cod-fish, at *Ten Shillings* per Quintal; or in good refined Bar-Iron at *Fifteen Pounds* per Ton; or in Bloomery-Iron, at *Twelve Pounds* per Ton; or in hollow Iron Ware, at *Twelve Pounds* per Ton; or in good Indian Corn, at *Two Shillings and six Pence* per Bushel; or in good Winter Rye, at *Two Shillings and six Pence* per Bushel; or in good Winter Wheat, at *Three Shillings* per Bushel; or in good Barley at *Two Shillings* per Bushel; or in good Barrel Pork, at *Two Pounds* per Barrel; or in Barrel Beef at *One Pound five Shillings* per Barrel; or in Duck or Canvas, at *Two Pounds ten Shillings* per Bolt, each Bolt to weigh *Forty-three Pounds*; or in long Whalebone, at *Two Shillings and three Pence* per Pound; or in Merchantable Cordage, at *One Pound five Shillings* per Hundred; or in good Train Oyl at *One Pound ten Shillings* per Barrel; or in good Bees-Wax, at *Ten Pence* per Pound; or in good Bayberry-Wax, at *Six Pence* per Pound; or in tryed Tallow, at *Four Pence* per Pound; or in good Pease at *Three Shillings* per Bushel; or in good Sheeps Wool, at *Nine Pence* per Pound; or in good tanned Sole-Leather, at *Four Pence* per Pound; All which aforesaid Commodities shall be of the Produce of this Province;] it shall and may be lawful for you, and you are hereby authorized and required for Non-payment, to distress the Person or Persons refusing or neglecting, by his or their Goods or Chattels; and the Distress or Distresses so taken, to keep for the space of Four Days, at the Cost and Charges of the Owner thereof; and if the said Owner do not pay the Sum or Sums of Money so assessed upon him, within the said Four Days, then the said Distress or Distresses to be forthwith openly sold at an Auction by you, for Payment of the said Money, Notice of such Sale being posted up in some publick Place in the Lane Town Twenty-four Hours before-hand; and the Overplus coming by the said Sale (if any be) over and above the Charges of taking and keeping the Distress or Distresses, to be immediately restored to the Owner. And if any Person or Persons assessed as aforesaid, shall refuse or neglect to pay the Sum or Sums so assessed, by the space of Twelve-Days after Demand thereof, where no sufficient Distress can or may be found, whereby the same may be levied, in every such Case, you are to apply your self unto Two or more of the Assessors within your Town for Warrant to commit such Person or Persons to the common Goal, as the Law directs. And where any Person or Persons shall remove from your Town, not having first paid the respective Sums or Proportion set upon him or them in said Tax or Assessment; you are hereby authorized and empowered to demand the Sum or Sums assessed upon such Person or Persons, in what Town or Place soever he or they may be found within this Province; and upon refusal or neglect to pay the same, to distress the said Person or Persons, by his or their Goods and Chattels, as aforesaid; and for want of such Distress to commit the Party to the common Goal, there to remain until Payment be made of the Sum or Sums so set upon him, with all Charges arising by reason of such Continuance. And hereof you are not to fail, upon the Pains and Penalties as may in such Case by Law be inflicted on you.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Boston, the Tenth Day of November 1747. In the Twenty-first Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Second; of GREAT-BREITAIN, &c. KING.

W. Foye

PROVINCIAL TAX-WARRANT

Province of the  
Massachusetts-Bay,

THOMAS POWNALL, Esq;  
Captain-General and Governor in Chief, in and  
over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts-  
Bay in New-England, &c.

To Jonathan Hodges jun<sup>r</sup>. Gentleman Greeting.



Y<sup>e</sup> Virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to  
Me granted to be Captain General, &c. over this His Majesty's Province of the Massa-  
chusetts-Bay aforesaid, I do by these Presents reposing especial Trust and Confidence  
in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct; constitute and appoint You the said  
Jonathan Hodges jun<sup>r</sup> to be Second Lieutenant of the first Militia Foot  
Company in the Town of Norton under the Command of George Bernard jun<sup>r</sup> Esq;  
in the third Regiment of Militia in the County of Norfolk whereof Captain Bernard is  
Commandant.

*[Handwritten signature]*

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a Second Lieutenant  
in leading, ordering and exercising said Company in Arms, both inferior Officers and  
Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you  
as their Second Lieutenant and your self to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions, as  
you shall from time to time receive from Me, or the Commander in Chief for the Time being, or  
other your superior Officers for His Majesty's Service, according to military Rules and Discipline,  
pursuant to the Trust reposed in you

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at BOSTON, the 7<sup>th</sup>  
Day of March - - In the thirty first Year of the Reign of His  
Majesty King GEORGE the Second, Annoq; Domini, 1758.

By His Excellency's  
Command,

*[Handwritten signature]*

*[Handwritten text:]* Jonathan Hodges jun<sup>r</sup> took the oath appointed by act  
of Parliament to do the duty of the said office of Second Lieutenant  
and departed with the said Company on the 20<sup>th</sup> of March 1758  
and kept the said office until the said Company was disbanded  
the 10<sup>th</sup> of June of the said year. Witness my hand and seal  
this 7<sup>th</sup> day of March 1758.  
*[Signature]* George Bernard jun<sup>r</sup>

*[Handwritten signature]*

COMMISSION OF JONATHAN HODGES, CLOTHIER.

Jonathan Hodges, ninth child of Jonathan, thus signed his  
name when he was captain of a Norton militia company. In

*Jonathan Hodges Capt*

these pages he is always called Jonathan Hodges, Junior, to  
distinguish him from others of the same name. He was born  
in Norton April 18, 1763, and served in the Revolution in  
1779, 1780 and 1781. For his military services he was paid  
in Continental paper money, which depreciated so rapidly

By His Excellency

Increase Summer, Esq.

Governor and Commander in Chief of the

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Increase Summer

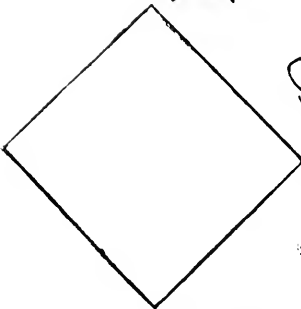
Sending:

To Jonathan Hodges Esquire

YOU being appointed *Capitain of a Company in the Fourth Regiment Second Brigade, 25th Division of the Militia of this Commonwealth.* By Virtue of the Power vested in me, I do by these Presents, (reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Ability, Courage and good Conduct) COMMISSION you accordingly:— You are, therefore, carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of *Capitain* in Leading, Ordering and Exercising said *Company* in Arms, both inferior Officers and Soldiers; and to keep them in good Order and Discipline: and they are hereby commanded to obey you as their *Capitain*. And you are yourself to observe and follow such orders and Instructions, as you shall from Time to Time receive from me, or your superior Officers.

GIVEN under my Hand, and the Seal of the said Commonwealth, the *twentieth* Day of *March* in the Year of our LORD, 1798 and in the *twenty* second Year of the Independence of the United States of AMERICA.

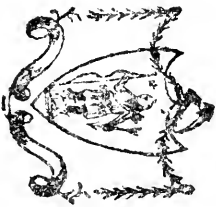
Jonathan Hodges Esq.



COMMISSION OF CAPT. JONATHAN HODGES, JR.

COMMONWEALTH  
OF  
MASSACHUSETTS.

Head-Quarters, BOSTON, March 26 - 1801.



THE GOVERNOR, and COMMANDER in  
CHIEF, has accepted the Resignation of

*Captain Jonathan Hodges*

of the 1<sup>st</sup> Regiment in the 2<sup>d</sup> and 3<sup>d</sup> Brigade  
and 4<sup>th</sup> Division of the MILITIA of this  
Commonwealth; and he is hereby honorably dischar-  
ged at his own request, from the Office of *Captain*  
in the *Regiment* aforesaid.

By Order of the CAPTAIN GENERAL.

*Benjamin* ADJUTANT GENERAL.

that, according to a statement made by his son, he never realized a cent from it. He married, in 1790, Sarah Danforth, great-granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Danforth of Taunton, bought from his father the homestead farm and the fulling mill in Norton, and died in the year 1814. He was the father of Almon Danforth Hodges, who signed his name as follows :

*A. D. Hodges*

Jonathan Hodges, Junior, named his eldest son Jonathan, and this child inherited in a marked degree the mechanical abilities of his ancestors. He was an inventive genius, and when he went to England, had the letter of introduction from John Quincy Adams to Edward Everett, which is here reproduced.

*Edward Everett Esq. Envoy Extraordinary  
and Minister Plenipotentiary U. S. A.  
London*

*Washington 14 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1843.*

*Dear Sir,*

*Mr Jonathan Hodges an ingenious mechanic and inventor goes to England with the purpose of obtaining a patent for an useful invention; and in the expectation that your advice and good offices may be serviceable to him in his pursuit, I take the liberty of recommending him to them and to your kind attentions*

*I am very respectfully,*

*Dear Sir*

*your friend and obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>*

*J. Q. Adams.*



## NORTON IN EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND ONE.



ALMON DANFORTH HODGES was born in the town of Norton, County of Bristol, State of Massachusetts, on the 25th day of January, 1801.

Norton is a level, sandy township, sprinkled with brooks, ponds and pine woods.

Here the sturdy husbandman compelled from a not too willing soil a comfortable living for himself and his family, and "laid up something for a rainy day." Everybody engaged in agriculture — even the minister diligently tilled his field, in order to increase his income and be able to send his sons to college. It was a happy, diligent, plain-faring community of about fifteen hundred persons, who lived in one hundred and eighty-five houses, making eight persons on the average to a family. It was a prosperous community, although not to be called a rich one. The assessors' returns show that on the average each householder possessed, as near as may be, one horse, two oxen, two swine, three cows and steers, five and three-quarters barrels of eider, seven tons of hay and twenty bushels of grain; and paid taxes amounting to nearly twelve dollars, almost one half of which was expended on the highways. Appropriations were not made and taxes levied once a year, which is now the custom; but at various times in the year, as the emergency arose, the town voted to incur an expense, fixed the amount, and directed the assessors to "levy a rate" among the inhabitants and to deliver this rate for collection to the town constables. At an earlier date the constable was per-

sonally charged with the total levy in his district and held responsible for it, whether he was able to collect it all or not, unless the town voted to excuse him in the case of each individual failure to pay. As the town was usually loath to grant excuses, a dangerous liability attached to the office, which was not a popular one.\*

The farmer often owned a kit of shoemaker's tools and made the family shoes, and a set of carpenter's and wheelwright's tools and did much of the woodwork, and even of the ironwork, required on the farm. His wife and daughters, with spinning wheel and loom, manufactured the family clothing, using as raw materials the flax and the wool grown on the farm.

The men performed the heavy work of preparing the flax-fibre by pulling the plant out of the ground, separating the seeds with ripple-combs, soaking the stems in water — or exposing them, when spread on the ground, to the influences of dew and rain — until they were well fermented or "rotted," and then vigorously bruising the stalks in the heavy flax-brakes and striking them with the blades of scutching knives. By these processes, first the leaves and resinous or gummy constituents, and then the woody matter of the stems, were removed, leaving the cleaned flax-fibres. These the women combed with hand-heckles, thus separating the flax into two products: — long, fine fibres; and "tow," that is, short, coarse and broken material. Each of these products was separately spun on flax wheels and woven on looms into fine linen or into tow cloth.

In the case of wool, the men did the shearing and cleansing of the material, which was then given to the women for carding and combing by hand and spinning. The spun yarn was knitted into stockings and mittens, or woven into cloth. The

---

\* In Appendix III are copies of documents, illustrating the tax proceedings in those days, from the papers of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, who served a number of terms as constable and assessor.

latter was generally sent to the fulling mills of which, at this date, there were two in Norton, one owned by Jonathan Hodges, Junior, the other by his brother-in-law, Thomas Dauforth. After the cloth had been fullled, dyed, sheared and pressed, it was returned to the family to be cut and sewn into whatever article was desired.

Cotton was spun and woven on a limited scale, and now and then small lots of jane (or jean) came to the clothier's shop to be sheared, dyed and pressed. Rags were woven into bed coverlets, and were a common article of barter. At this period a considerable portion of the household fabrics in Norton were imported into town and sold by the store-keepers, — such as the finer woolen goods and cotton cloth. Nine years later the first cotton factory was built in the place.

About this year the women and children began to braid straw and sew the braid into bonnets and hats, — an occupation which increased rapidly. The first straw bonnet braided in the United States is said to have been made by Miss Betsey Metcalf of Providence, Rhode Island, in 1798. Miss Betsey Makepeace of Norton, while on a visit, learned the process and introduced it into her native town.

Iron bog-ore and pond-ore occur in various parts of the township, and during a hundred years, beginning in 1698, comparatively large quantities were smelted with charcoal and worked up into various shapes. These Old New Englanders were wonderful fellows and could fashion the most diverse articles with the simplest apparatus. But by the commencement of the nineteenth century the iron business in Norton had waned and was carried on chiefly in connection with the making of nails. These originally had all been hammered out by hand, but now they were made in “slitting mills” and “cutting mills”; the first slit the iron, after it had been rolled to the proper thickness, into strips of the widths needed for the lengths of the nails; the latter cut these strips into nails which were handed over to the indus-

trious farmers to be headed by hand. When the heading of nails was done by machinery, the whole iron business passed away from Norton. But in 1801 there were still two iron forges there, a slitting mill and three cutting mills: and the heading of nails by hand gave employment to a number of people. One penny ( $1\frac{1}{16}$  cents) per pound was paid this year for heading four-penny nails, and three-quarters of a penny (one cent) for heading six-penny nails.

And this year there were four grist mills, four saw mills and three tanneries in the town, running spasmodically, the enumeration of which completes the available manufacturing statistics of this date.

Money was still calculated very generally in the old terms of pounds, shillings and pence, six shillings being the equivalent of one dollar. The values in the day-book of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, were reckoned in "*£. s. d.*" until September 16, 1795; then in "*8<sup>s</sup>. cts.*" until November 7, 1796; then again in pounds, shillings and pence until January 2, 1807, when the final change to our present currency was made.

There was not much cash in circulation. Business was carried on principally by the system of barter, balances being settled sometimes in cash but oftener by notes of hand. Hence such documents as the ledgers of Jonathan Hodges, father and son,\* afford many interesting facts concerning the manners and customs of the people in the olden days: show what these people ate and drank, what they wore, what wages they received, what prices they paid—in various ways how they lived and died. In 1795 Jonathan Hodges, Junior, credited "Mr. Daniel Braman By making my Fathers Coffin, £ 0-9-0," and "Mr. James Hodges By digging my father's grave, £ 0-4-0." Very likely it was a consoling in-

---

\* Specimen extracts from the ledger of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, are given in Appendix I, and barter-prices in Norton, at this period, in Appendix II.

cident that the coffin-maker and the grave-digger were both "gentlemen," as shown by the title of "Mr." prefixed to their names. Dr. Daniel Parker charged one dollar in 1795 for "one Visit to my mother"; but his fee in 1797 for one visit was only two shillings, or  $33\frac{1}{3}$  cents.

The ordinary daily wage of an ordinary man was 50 cents, but the best workers and those engaged as carpenters and masons and in other skilled trades received nearly double this amount. In other words, a man was paid from 3 to 5 shillings according to his skill and ability. The daily wage of girls and women varied from 7 pence (or 10 cents) to 1 shilling 8 pence (or 28 cents), very likely in addition to their board. For spinning yarn  $5\frac{1}{2}$  to  $8\frac{1}{3}$  cents were paid per yard of 12 knots; and for weaving, the rate varied from 7 to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents per yard.

Beef, mutton, pork and veal were the staple meats, pork being the most expensive and costing  $12\frac{1}{2}$  to 17 cents per pound. Chickens are mentioned now and then: a few years previous, Jonathan Hodges, Junior, paid one shilling and sixpence (21 cents) for "two Dung Hill fowls." Beans, potatoes and turnips were the most common vegetables bartered; prices per bushel quoted this year were  $1\frac{1}{3}$  dollars for beans and  $33\frac{1}{3}$  cents for potatoes and turnips. Onions, rarely mentioned, cost one dollar a bushel.

Corn, rye, buckwheat and flour, butter, cheese, salt codfish, fresh fish from the neighboring ponds and streams, and eggs, were regular family foods often mentioned in the accounts. Rice, at 4 to 7 cents a pound, was bartered to some extent. Raisins, costing ninepence to a shilling per pound, were much used. Biscuit and gingerbread seem to have been considered dainties, for although the women of the Hodges family were notably "good providers" and famous for their home supplies of doughnuts, cookies and other toothsome products of the old-fashioned brick oven, they were constantly buying these articles from the storekeepers, who charged for biscuits and

double-biscuits (the latter a little more expensive) 11 to 22 cents per dozen.

Many varieties of fruits and small fruits grew abundantly in Norton, but only the apple was used much in barter. This, eaten raw or cooked or used for making cider, was of constant mention at the price, for a good quality, of about one shilling per bushel.

Everybody drank cider, of which two kinds were made: "whole cider" and "water cider." Rum was abundant, of four qualities: West India rum, New England rum, cherry rum and new rum. Brandy, for cooking and medicinal purposes, and gin, for medicine, were of constant use in the family. Sarah, widow of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, on her 58th birthday made this entry: "January 21, 1826, my birthday Mr Morey & Jonathan [her son] came and brought me a gallon of gin." An article of frequent mention was "wine," which cost \$1.12 to \$2.00 per gallon.

Tea, coffee, chocolate and shells were used in the families, sweetened with sugar—brown sugar for every day and loaf sugar on grand occasions. Every family used molasses. So great was the demand for it that for a few years, during the Revolutionary War and again during the war of 1812, it was made in Norton on a very small scale from the stalks of Indian corn. From 1790 to 1810 it varied in price from 40 to 80 cents a gallon. This year, 1801, it sold at 60 cents. Honey cost about 16 $\frac{2}{3}$  cents a pound.

Tobacco, costing 11 cents per pound, is mentioned a few times, and once a widow bought a small quantity. Snuff was evidently used not unfrequently.

For lighting the houses candles were used exclusively, at least in the home of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, as shown by his accounts and inventory; and he was a well-to-do man. Tallow was a regular article of barter and cost 14 or 15 cents a pound. Beeswax about this time cost 21 cents a pound.

The fuel was wood and charcoal. Anthracite coal had been mined in the town but was of too poor quality for use.

Home-made garments of wool and linen were worn, no article in any way connected with their manufacture necessarily coming from beyond the town limits except the dyestuffs, the paper used in pressing cloth, and a few iron or steel implements or parts of implements necessary for shaping the materials.

One or two of the oldest and wealthiest men in town adhered to the old Continental costume. Others, on state occasions, wore the dress which is made familiar to-day by the cartoons of Uncle Sam. They had the "castor" or "beaver" hat (price in 1803, \$6.50) — the alternative was the felt hat which cost \$1.25; the high collar and stock; the broadcloth frock coat and the "pattern westcoat;" the pantaloons — I find a mention of Russia linen pantaloons — more rarely called trousers, cut and sewn in the house or by a seamstress;\* and shoes made in the town, — the cost of making being fifty cents to a dollar. High boots and half boots were also worn. The early trousers were made with a broad flap in front which buttoned at the sides. When the present fashion of buttoning the trousers was first introduced, it was strenuously denounced as indecent by the conservatives.

The favorite colors for these clothes were navy blue and various tints of brown and yellow; but black, bottle green and olive green were much used also.

The women, who rode frequently on horseback, were supplied with riding hoods and riding habits. There were many silk gowns in town which came to the clothier's shop to be dyed and stiffened and pressed. Also silk veils. Earrings were among the most common female ornaments.

---

\* On July 31, 1802, Jonathan Hodges, Junior, credited Sally Stanley with 2 shillings "By cutting out one pair of trowser for thos Morey [his apprentice], & making one pair for my self."

The most influential person in town was the minister. There was only one church, over which was settled the Rev. Pitt Clarke, a man of strong character, marked ability, sound judgment and attractive personality, whose reputation extended far beyond the town limits. He knew how to win and to retain the respect and the affection of the men, women and children of his parish. A rather curious bit of evidence of his influence over the younger members of the community is the fact that a schoolboy, when called on by the schoolmaster to give an exhibit of his penmanship, dedicated his effort to the minister in producing the lines photographed from the original on the opposite page.

Mr. Clarke was "liberal" in his theological opinions, but never assumed a sectarian position or applied to himself or his church the name "Unitarian," which was adopted later by the society. He seems to have remained, as he began, the "Pastor of the Church of Christ in Norton." He believed, to quote his own words: "1<sup>st</sup> in one God, the Father of ye whole human race, ye Lord, God and Judge of ye world; 2<sup>d</sup> in ye Lord Jesus Christ, ye only begotten son, whom ye Father hath sent into ye world to save mankind from sin and sorrow, in his sufferings on ye cross, in his triumphant resurrection and ascension into heaven; 3<sup>rd</sup> in ye holy spirit, that it was shed forth abundantly on ye first disciples of our Saviour, imparting unto them all necessary wisdom and knowledge, and ye power of working miracles in ye first state; 4<sup>th</sup> in ye resurrection from ye dead and in ye future judgment."

Mr. Clarke's opinions were accepted as orthodox by his people. Not until three years before his death, after a harmonious agreement during forty years, was any charge of heterodoxy brought against him. Then, unexpectedly, his conscientious refusal to accede to a demand made by one of his wealthiest parishioners was resented as an affront, his theology was attacked, and a few members of his church seceded and formed the Trinitarian Congregational Church.





*Pitt Clarke*



Rev. Tull Clark

We dedicate to you,  
 A specimen of duties we pursue  
 Fair penmanship,  
 Unrivaled stand  
 Unfurled  
 A monument of glory to the world.

Fair penmanship and that shall be our aim,  
 To stand a grateful candidate for fame,  
 May this our happy task forever be,  
 To boast of union arts and liberty  
 May yours the happy task, to point the road,  
 That leads to heaven! happiness! and God.

Amos D. Hodges,  
 Aug. 14 Years.

The wealthiest man in town this year, and the first in social position, unless the minister were such, was the Honorable George Leonard, very commonly called Judge Leonard. He was descended, in the fifth generation, from the immigrant James Leonard. This James and his brother Henry were the fathers of the iron-smelting industry in the United States. They built and ran in Taunton the first iron works on this continent which were operated with financial success. Henry moved to New Jersey and there continued to smelt iron ores. James remained in the business in Massachusetts, where he and his descendants for generations prospered greatly.

Judge Leonard was an admirable specimen of the New England country gentleman, who thought he had other duties to perform besides satisfying his personal desires and adding to a mass of wealth already more than sufficient for all rational purposes of life. No finer type has ever existed. He was graduated from Harvard in 1748, had received the degree of A. M. from both Harvard and Yale, and was soon to be given that of LL. D. by Brown. He had studied law and practiced his profession, more however as an amusement than as a money-making occupation. He held more important offices than any other citizen of Norton, having been Judge of Probate, Chief Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, member of the first, third and fourth Congresses of the United States, member of both branches of the State Legislature, Colonel of the Militia, etc., etc. "He was a fine-looking gentleman of the Old School. He wore the splendid dress of the eighteenth century — the cocked hat, scarlet broad-tucked coat, long embroidered westcoat, buckskin breeches, and shoes with large buckles. He lived in the style of the old English gentleman, having, in the rear of the old mansion house, a park where he kept a variety of animals, among them a number of fine deer."\*

---

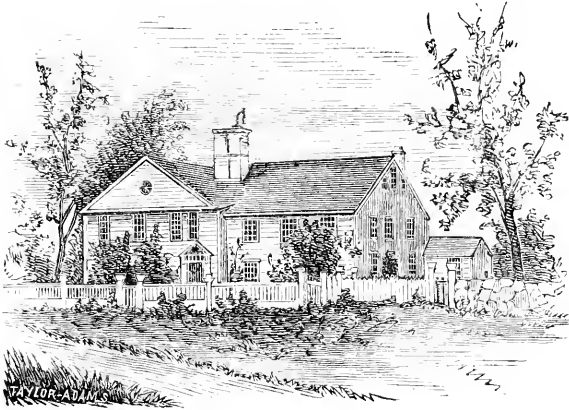
\* MS. of A. D. Hodges.



George Leonard *junr*



He was a large landholder and regarded agriculture as the noblest employment of man. He would never rear sheep on his farm, allow cotton mills to be erected on his streams, sell his growing rye for the straw manufacturer, speculate in stocks, or raise his rents, regarding his tenants as his friends. In all charitable works he was ever foremost. He was strongly attached to the clergy and to men of letters. In all his transactions he was governed by the principles of rigid integrity, and during his life was never accused of injustice or oppression. He possessed sound judgment, practical common



LEONARD HOUSE, NORTON, BUILT BEFORE 1700.

sense, consummate prudence and unwavering firmness. Few men ever received, or deserved, more respect in any community. The Registrar of Probate of the county, after recording Judge Leonard's will, took the extraordinary step of adding thereto a long notice of the deceased, from which many of the facts here stated have been taken.

Next in wealth—if not this year, certainly soon after—and eventually the richest man in Norton, was Laban Wheaton, Esquire, as he was often designated in the records. He was a good specimen of the traditional Yankee Squire. He was graduated at Harvard in 1774 and later made A. M.

He became member of Congress, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and State Representative, and held various other offices. After graduation at college he studied theology and preached at various places, but never accepted a parish. Then he went into business and failed. Finally he took up law, was very successful in practice, and acquired a large fortune. Intellectually he was very bright. During many years his chief, almost his only object in life seemed to be money-making. But his affection for his children must have been very strong and eventually made him a benefactor of the town. For after the death of his dearly-loved daughter, in her memory he founded and endowed the Wheaton Female Seminary, which has ever been a useful and a prosperous institution.

The two deacons of the church, the two captains of militia, the three doctors and the half dozen keepers of stores and of public houses of entertainment probably came next in social rank. General Silas Cobb was an innholder at this date. Doctors sometimes kept public houses, but this was not the case in this particular year. One of the storekeepers was a Baptist preacher. Thomas Danforth, brother-in-law of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, kept a store and was town treasurer, town clerk, militia captain and leader of the church choir. According to the historian of Norton, Rev. George F. Clark, about this period the largest business of at least one storekeeper was the sale of spirituous liquors.

Then followed in rank the main body of the yeomanry, which had its own social sub-divisions. It is interesting to note how the men who had proclaimed to the world as a self-evident truth, "that all men are created equal," recognized and enforced in their daily life these well-defined gradations of rank. But rank with them was not merely a birth-right; it was to be attained by any who deserved it. One can see in the legal documents of the period how often a young man, beginning perhaps as "labourer," rose step by step to the title



of "farmer" (or "yeoman" or "husbandman"), of "gentleman" and "Esquire."

There were of course some poor people and a very few paupers. There was no poor-house in the place, and it was the yearly practice to "vendue the poor," that is, to sell their maintenance during the year to the lowest bidder. More than a third of the 19th century elapsed before this practice was abandoned and this unfortunate class maintained on a poor-farm by the town.

There was also a "witch" who, poor thing, hung herself seven years later. When the boys passed her house after dark, they held their breath and ran at full speed.

They enjoyed good health at Norton, and many lived to a ripe old age. David Makepeace, born September 9, 1767, reached this year his 34th milestone, and passed his 102nd before he ended his life's journey. He voted at every presidential election from 1789, when George Washington was chosen chief magistrate of the nation, until 1864, inclusive; and he went to the polls in 1868 to vote for Grant and Colfax, but as he had not registered, his ballot was not accepted.

Some of the inhabitants must have been endowed with remarkable natural faculties — Silvester Newcomb, for instance. One June day in the year 1775, while he was at work in a field with his father, he luckily happened to put his ear to a rail of the fence, and heard the booming of the cannon at Bunker Hill! At least he more than once so informed his young cousin, the subject of this sketch, and other youthful friends.

The public buildings consisted of the meeting-house, in which the town meetings were held, and seven school-houses, three of which were erected this very year.

The meeting-house had been built nearly fifty years. It was a plain wooden building, 55 feet long by 40 feet wide, with three doors; one, which was the main entrance, being on the south side, the others on the east and west ends. The

pulpit was on the north side, and over it was a large hexagonal sounding-board of panel work, supported by an iron rod.\* Immediately in front of the pulpit was the deacon's seat. Against the walls of the building on all four sides, and also occupying an additional part of the main floor, were pews. The town sold to the highest bidders floor-areas, on which the purchasers built each his own pew.† The floor-space not occupied by pews had benches — for men on one side and for women on the other. On three sides of the house were galleries with rows of seats rising one above the other. There were some pews in these galleries, and certain seats here, doubtless the poorest in location, were set apart for negroes.

The meeting-house had no steeple and no bell or belfry. It was shingled on the outside and unpainted. On the inside, certain portions, as the doors and window frames, were painted, and elsewhere whitewash was used. There was no stove or fire-place, but on Sundays many of the weaker sex brought small foot-stoves filled with coals. Not until 1818 was the opposition to warming the meeting-house overcome. That year eighty-five dollars and twenty-five cents were raised by private subscription, with which two stoves and fixtures, and also some fuel, were purchased.

The choir sat in the gallery facing the pulpit. Under the leadership of Thomas Danforth, and with the accompaniment of violins and bass viols, it provided musical worship, entertainment and instruction of a high order, and flourished mightily. These were "the good old days" of church music and family music in Norton — long remembered and oft referred to in later years.

There were seven small and very plain school-houses. Of the three built this year, the most expensive one cost not

---

\* For these and other items relating to Norton, the editor is indebted to Rev. George F. Clark's excellent history of the town.

† January 1753. Benjamin trow credit to Building my pue old tener 908-00-00. [Ledger of the elder Jonathan Hodges, p. 39.]

quite two hundred dollars. It had one aisle, on either side of which were two rows of long benches. There was a large fire-place opposite the door. In one corner was the teacher's desk, and in another was a closet for the girls' bonnets.

The teachers were generally men, perhaps exclusively in the winter terms; women sometimes taught in the summer terms at least. The male teachers often were college students. The colleges had a mid-winter vacation as long as the summer vacation, thus affording their students opportunity to teach at the season when all the country schools were in session, and allowed those who did teach to stay away from college after the vacation had ended, and on their return to "make up" the studies which they had thus missed.

For the very young children, care and instruction were provided by several women in their own homes.

There was a small library in town, kept in a private house and maintained by subscription. It was founded in 1794 by thirty-six "proprietors," who each paid for one right 24 shillings in the first two years and 1 sh. 6d. annually thereafter. An individual was allowed to purchase more than one right, and could take out as many books at a time as he owned rights.

There was no post-office in the township. To obtain letters it was necessary to go to Easton or Attleborough or Taunton. There was no stage line except the one running from Boston to Taunton on the Bay Road, which passes for a very short distance through the extreme easterly part of Norton. The majority of the people travelled on foot or on horseback. There were some who indulged in the luxury of a chaise. Probably the minister had one in his later years, but apparently not always, since the following charge appears in the ledger of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, who owned one of these vehicles which he frequently rented.

"July 20, 1799 Rev Pitt Clark Dr.  
for my chaise to Cambridge & Boston £0-12-0"

There was a State tax on carriages at this period as shown by the following receipt:

**T**HIS is to certify, that *Capt Jonathan Hodges*  
of the Town of *Norton* in the County of  
*Bristol* and District of Massachusetts,  
 hath paid the duty of *three* dollars upon a *two* wheel  
 carriage, called a *Chaise*, owned by *him*  
 hav.

ing  
 a top, to be drawn by *one* horse, for the conveyance of  
*two* persons; for the year to end on the 30th  
 of September, 1800.

*H. Baylies,*

10<sup>th</sup>

Collector of the Revenue,  
 Division, Survey, No. 3  
 Massachusetts.

*Norton Dec 4<sup>th</sup> 1799*

The following bill for "repairs" of a chaise illustrates the spirit then prevalent of never throwing away as waste anything, or any part of a thing, which could be utilized:—

Taunton 30 June 1798 M<sup>r</sup> George Palmer to William Stall D<sup>r</sup>

	£	s	d
To a New Boddy & Top	11-14-0		
To painting Boddy	4-10-0		
To Trimming Boddy Top	3-12-0		

To painting Carrage Weels 1-10-0 . . . . .	1-10-0
To Repairing harness 1-6-6 . . . . .	1- 6-6
To Ironwork Don for Chais 9/ . . . . .	0- 9-0
To Cleaning Top & harness 15/ . . . . .	0-15-0
To a New hind barr 12/ . . . . .	0-12-0
To brass work Don Said Chais 9/ . . . . .	0- 9-0
To Repairing Saddle 12/6 . . . . .	0-12-6
To New Swinggletree 3/ . . . . .	0- 3-0
To New Leathers on bottom Sides Mend Aporn [apron]	0- 1-6
To trimming for Gott [forgotten] 7/6 Cord & threed 1/6 .	0- 9-0
	£26-3-6

Equal to \$87-25 Cents

Rec<sup>d</sup> payment in full by me  
Isaac Stall Sine<sup>r</sup> for Brother 30<sup>th</sup> July 1798

There was no hearse in town until 1804, when the town bought one. Before this last date the dead were carried to their graves, sometimes for distances of several miles, upon the shoulders of men. On December 18, 1789, Jonathan Hodges, Junior, charged Benajah Tucker one shilling "for my hors to Ride Double to your father Tuckers Bureying."

There were three militia companies, naturally captained by "Revolutionary heroes," who, on account of the experiences of the country during the Revolution, were strongly in favor of a well-organized militia. The infantry company on the west side of Rumford River was commanded this year first by Captain Jonathan Hodges, Junior, and then by Captain Rufus Hodges; that on the east side of the river, by Captain Isaac Makepeace; and the Norton Artillery, by Captain John Gilbert.

And of these and other institutions which did or did not exist in the town of Norton in the year of our Lord 1801, more will be said later.

February 1752 Henry Jofling Purser Det  
 to Dr 2ms 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  of Cleath old town. 00-09-00.  
 April - 1752 to ms 7 $\frac{1}{4}$  of Cleath old town. 00-09-00  
 January 1754 to pm 54 $\frac{2}{4}$  of Cleath - 00-13-06  
 March 1756 to pm 57 $\frac{1}{4}$  of Cleath 00-07-00  
 February 1758 to pm 8 $\frac{2}{4}$  of Cleath - 01-01-03  
 February 1758 to pm 8 $\frac{2}{4}$  of Cleath - 01-00-00  
 May 30 1758 This Day Rendered with Jonathan  
 Hodge and Balanced all Buck accounts  
 • as witness my hand Henry Jofling

April 1754 Henry Hastings Cash  
 to Alex all fees - 01 - 12 00  
 March 2 1756 to two prams of Alex - 00 - 10 - 00  
 January 1758 for 3 prams of Alex and 1 of lead 01 - 04 00  
 to Cash all Taxes - 00 - 14 00  
 May 2 1758 to J. J. Backus with Henry of Salem  
 and Balance all Buck accounts and since the  
 Buck of witness, my hand  
 Jonathan Star 1752

---

A SPECIMEN OF THE LEDGER OF JONATHAN HODGES, SENIOR.

## AN OLD NEW ENGLANDER CLOTHIER.



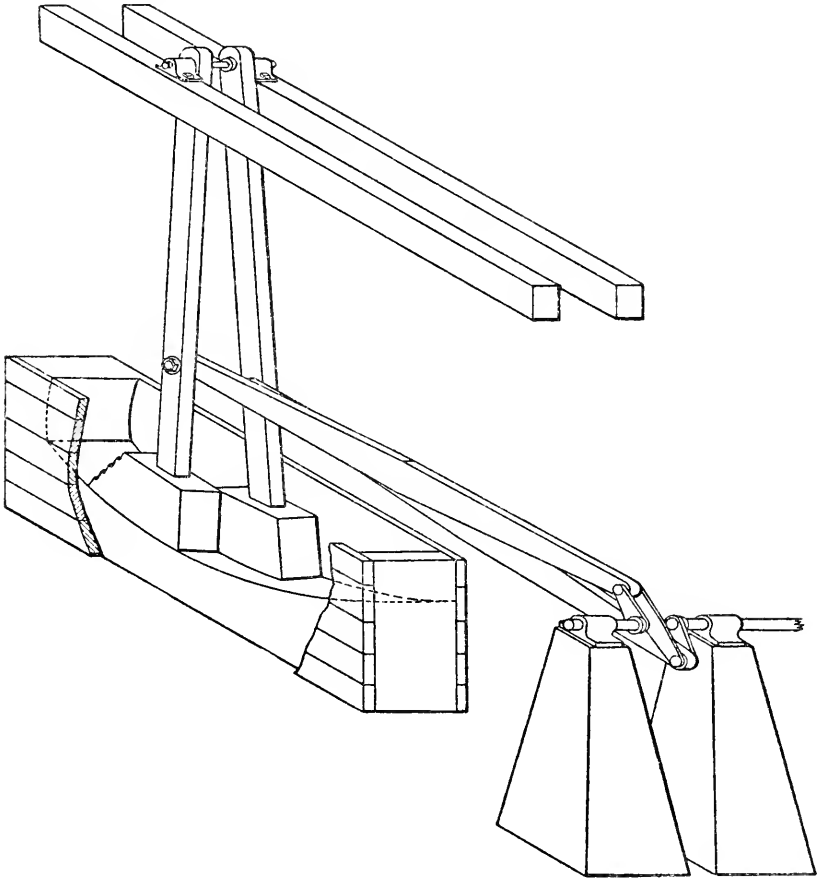
**J**ONATHAN HODGES, Senior, learned the trade of clothier in Freetown, Massachusetts. In 1743, being twenty-one years of age, he married, and the next year he bought a lot of land in Norton, settled there and built there the first fulling mill ever erected in that town. It stood on Goose Brook, near to the road crossing this stream, in the southerly part of the township not far from the Taunton line, in what is now the village of Barrowsville. Soon after the mill was erected, in consequence of the protest of Judge Leonard, whose land was flowed by the mill pond, the structure was moved down stream some thirty-five rods, to a spot where the remains of the dam are still (1909) visible, close to the bridge of the railroad from Attleborough to Taunton. In 1788 Jonathan Hodges sold the mill, with the land, shop, etc., to his son, Jonathan Hodges, Junior, who carried on the business until his death. After his decease the mill building was moved near the highway and converted into a dwelling house, in which Sarah Caswell, the elder daughter of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, lived for some years with her family. It now forms a part of the ell of the house of Mr. George H. Arnold — who purchased the estate in 1851 — its oak timbers being as sound and strong as when they were first hewn more than a century and a half ago.

Woollen cloth, as is well known, shrinks and thickens — that is, “fulls” — when it is wetted, unless it has been previously treated. The shrinking is hastened if the wet cloth is beaten or pounded. The fulling mill is a machine used for performing this operation. It is employed also for washing and cleaning, or “scouring,” cloth. Jonathan Hodges utilized



the mill likewise to "break" hides, that is, to moisten and soften the hides preparatory to removing the hair and tanning.

In the olden days every New England town had one or more of these mills, which were so common that no one, so



THE OLD FULLING MILL.

far as I have been able to learn, thought it worth while to describe them. They were necessarily simple machines, since they were made by the farmer himself, with the exception of the ironwork. They may have differed somewhat in different

localities, but probably were fashioned after the same general pattern. What is here described is that which was used in the town of Norton. In my search for information concerning it, I have been materially aided by my friends, General Henry C. Hodges of the United States Army, retired, Mr. William H. Tolhurst of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and Mr. George O. Kilbourne of San Francisco, California, formerly of Hydeville, Vermont.

The mill consisted essentially of a wooden box or trough in which swung to and fro, alternately, a pair of wooden hammers, as may be seen in the accompanying illustration. The hammer-heads were solid wooden blocks, approximately a foot wide, a foot and a half high, three feet long at the bottom which was rounded from front to back, and a foot and a half long at the top. These dimensions were more or less variable. The sloping front was shaped into a series of small horizontal steps, so to speak. These hammer-heads were suspended on stout wooden arms or handles, seven to ten feet long or thereabouts, which were pivoted at their top ends, and were connected by horizontal pitmen, or connecting rods, with a crankshaft which was actuated by a water-wheel. The hammer-heads fitted closely into the wooden trough, the upper surface of whose bottom was curved to correspond with the bottom of the hammer-heads. The sides of the trough were formed by planks, some of which could be removed for the convenience of the workman.

The cloth was saturated with hot soap-suds — or possibly a solution of fuller's earth or other suitable substance — and thrown into the trough in front of the slanting faces of the hammer-heads. As these heads alternately moved backwards and forwards, the cloth was beaten and tossed about and rolled over and over until it was sufficiently full. Then it was taken out and washed, or perhaps clean water was run into the trough to wash it while the mill continued its opera-

tion. The process of soaping and beating and washing could be repeated if necessary.

The cloth was then *tentered*, or stretched between two horizontal beams (supported on vertical posts) to which it was attached by means of tenterhooks, and left to dry in the air. After this it was *carded*, by being hung in a vertical position and combed by hand with a tool resembling a curry-comb. This operation raised up the nap or loose fibre on the surface of the cloth, which now was laid on a table — whose top was covered by cloth or padding — and the nap clipped, or *sheared*, with long hand-shears, so as to make a smooth surface. It took much skill to shear well by hand. In his later years Jonathan Hodges, Junior, used one of the early shearing machines which worked the shears by machinery.

The final operation was *pressing*. The piece of heated cloth was folded, a sheet of glazed paper being laid between each fold, placed in a screw press and subjected to strong pressure. This was usually done twice, the creases of the folds being placed, the second time, between the sheets of press-paper.

When cloth was dyed in the piece, this process seems to have been performed usually after fulling and before tentering or carding. The article was immersed in dye solutions held in iron or brass kettles which were heated with wood or charcoal.

Jonathan Hodges, Junior, like his father, made his own dyes. The dyestuffs which he bought and entered in his ledger — not a long list — and some of the prices which he paid, were as follows :

Alum, $8\frac{1}{3}$ to $12\frac{1}{2}$ cts. per lb.	Fustic, $5\frac{1}{2}$ to $8\frac{1}{3}$ cts. per lb.
Ashes, about $12\frac{1}{2}$ cts. per bu.	Indigo, \$1.50 to \$2.25 per lb.
Blue Vitriol.	Floating indigo, \$4.67 per lb.
Bran.	Lime, 75 cts. to \$1.00 per bu.
Camwood, 20 cts. per lb.	Logwood, 3 to $8\frac{1}{3}$ cts. per lb.
Copperas, $5\frac{1}{2}$ to $8\frac{1}{3}$ cts. per lb.	Potash.

Redwood, 10 to 12½ cts. per lb.	Vinegar, 12½ to 33½ cts. per gal.
Sumac bark.	Vitriol compound, \$2.00 to \$2.67
Verdigris, 8½ cts. per oz.	per lb.

And he also bought constantly brimstone for bleaching, and soap (11 to 22 cts. per gallon) for fulling.

The colors which he produced, some now rare or unknown, were:—black, blue, navy blue, Prussian blue, British mud, camwood, cinnamon, dark cinnamon, crocus, dove, drumhead, fustic, dark fustic, green, bottle green, olive green, dark olive green, lead, London brown, London brown with camwood, London smoke, London weed, peach-bloom, pearl, red, slate, smoke, snuff, snuff-brown, yellow.

The four following receipts for dyeing are copied from a paper written by Jonathan Hodges, Junior.

[1] To Make a Compound for Blew And green

Powder 1 ounce of good Spanash flot [float or floating] Indego fine Sift it thre agoas Sfie [a gauze sieve] in a New arthon Point Mug [earthen pint mug] ad 6 ounces of good oyle of Vitrel ad 1 ounce of Slacked Lyme that is Not over Keene Sift your Lyme ad this Stur your Compound 2 houres this is fited [fitted] for youce [use] Let your mug Be new [and] Clean frome Nasteness.

[2] To Colar green on 20 yards of thin Cloath or 10 of thicke Scowar your Copper Cleen and your Winles [windlass?] ad in 1 Barel of Warter ad 1 Pound of alom ad in 1 half Pecke of Wheat Brand make your Lyker [liquor] to Boyle then Run and Cooll 2 houres then heve out your Lyker and rence your Cloath fill up as much Warter as before ad 3 Pound of forsticke [fustic] Boyle this three houres heve out your Chips [of fustic] Let your Lyker Cool Down then run your Cloath then Bring It to a Boyle and so ground up to a good Yalow [yellow] To Saden of [sadden off or shade] to a green ad into your Dy as much of your Compound a Bove as you Can hold on your Sturing [stirring] Sticke Stur up your Dye well and so Run and ad your Stuf untill you have got a good green.

[3] To Colar a Prushen Blew 20 yards of thin Cloath or 10 of thicke Make 1 Barel of Warter Scalden hot ad your Blewen as in a green Dye Worke as to Saden of a green untill you houe [have] got yor Colar To your Mind after Colard ad one ounce of Potash rund in this twice and so Don.

[4] To Colar a Lite Sinmon [cinnamon] Colar on 20 yards of thin Cloath or 10 yards of thicke ad 1 Barel of Warter ad 1 galon of good Sharpe Vinager run and Cool in this 2 houres then heve out your Lyker ad 1 Barel of Warter ad Shewmake [sumac] Chips the Barke of 15 Pound Boyle 2 houres then Give up agrownding in this Dye after grownding heve Out your Chips ad to 4 quarts of Lyme one Pale of your Lyker Stur up your Dye after Leting stand half an hour Saden of with this and so Don.

The fulling mill of Jonathan Hodges, Junior, was in the rear of his dwelling house. His shop was at the side of his house and near the road. The inventory, taken after his death, of materials in this shop, included the following articles :

Clothiers Shearing machine . . . . .	\$50.00
Clothiers Shears \$7.00. Clothiers Cutting Knife 50 cts. . . . .	7.50
Clothiers screw & plate . . . . .	15.00
Clothiers press paper . . . . .	4.00
one brass dye kettle \$18.00. old brass kettle \$5.00 . . . . .	23.00
one iron dye kettle . . . . .	5.00
Scale & weights 33 cts. Shop tongs 33 cts. Shop bellows \$2.00 . . . . .	2.66
Shop desk with Sundry tools . . . . .	3.00
dye wood & coppers . . . . .	5.00

He treated, in his mill and shop, the articles sent him to one or more of the processes of bleaching, scouring, shrinking, fulling, tentering, dyeing, carding, stiffening [silk gowns], shearing, pressing.

The articles which came to him as a clothier for treatment were various. They were, as designated by him, baize, bear-skin cloth, bed blanketting, chaise lining, cloaks, cloak lining, cloth [ordinary woollen cloth], coats, coat lining, coat patterns, coverlids, curtains, flannel, fringe, gloves, habits [riding habits], jane [cotton jean], josey [jersey cloth], kerseymere [cassimere], lambskin cloth, pantaloons, ribbon, riding hoods, silk gowns, silk veils, skirts, small clothes [knee-breeches], stockings, surtouts, velvet, westcoats [waistcoats], westcoat patterns, worsted yarn.

December 1788	Purposes Hodge's Debtor to Jonathan Hodges jr			
March	for pms 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of cloth	00	01	08-
1789	for pms 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> of cloth	00	02	07
November 7 <sup>th</sup>	for pms 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of cloth	0	3	4-
April 15	for pms 5 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of cloth	0	8	0
April 6	for pms 7 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> of cloth	0	13	7
November 1808	for pms 3 <sup>7</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of cloth	0	2	4-
October 28	for pms 5 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of cloth	0	3	5
November 16	for pms 2 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of cloth	0	1	8-
January 20	for pms 3 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of cloth	0	2	0
November 19	for a weaver	0	1	6
December 17	for pms 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>8</sub> of cloth	0	3	8-
December 16	for a pair of small clothes	0	2	0
March 25	for pms 8 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> of cloth	0	13	6
		2	19	3

A SPECIMEN OF THE LEDGER OF JONATHAN HODGES, JUNIOR.

June 25	1790	Burges Hodges Collet	0	41	3
		To articles upon Lophium Praymora	0	11	4
Jan 20		1784 By Cash	0	6	0
May 9		1800 By your self & oven one day -	0	34	0
		By your self & oven half day -	0	6	0
August 6		By your self & oven one day to plough -	0	6	0
August 27		By your self & oven one day to plough -	0	6	0
August 11		By your self & oven all day plowing (2 days)	0	8	0
February 8 <sup>th</sup>	1814	By a due bill	2	1	1
February 28	1814	then see the Subscribers (Barkore)	0	18	2
		and settled on all Book amounts to this	2	19	3
		date even on which our hands			
		Richard Hodges			
		Jonathan Hodges			

A SPECIMEN OF THE LEDGER OF JONATHAN HODGES, JUNIOR.

These articles sometimes were received and treated in very small amounts, as witness the following charges in his ledger:

Dyeing & pressing a remnant . . . . .	2d. [2.8 cents]
Dyeing & pressing a remnant, $\frac{3}{4}$ yd. . . . .	4d. [5.6 cents]
Pressing $1\frac{1}{2}$ yds. . . . .	6 cents
Fulling and tentering 1 yd. . . . .	8 "
Fulling & pressing 1 yd. . . . .	10 "
Shearing, dyeing London brown & pressing $\frac{5}{8}$ yds. . . . .	12 "
Shearing, dyeing & pressing one pair of gloves . . . . .	1 sh. [16 $\frac{2}{3}$ cents]
Shearing, dyeing & pressing one pair of stockings 1 sh. 3d. [20.8 cents]	
Shearing, dyeing black & pressing one pair of stockings . . . . .	23 cents
Fulling, dyeing & pressing an old cloak . . . . .	3 sh. 6d. [58 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents]
Dyeing black & stiffening a silk gown . . . . .	83 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents and \$1.00
Shearing, dyeing navy blue & pressing a woman's coat . . . . .	\$1.00

On the other hand we find that on November 16, 1793, "I took in one hundred & eighteen yds of Cloth this day to Dress." This seems to have been a maximum.

The business was never run continuously throughout the year. More than fifty per cent. of the annual receipts were taken in the three winter months — November, December and January — when usually there was abundant water-power. Sometimes nothing at all was done in July and August, when the water in the brook ran low and when there was plenty of farm work to be done.

During the nineteenth century the clothier's business slowly declined, and when Jonathan Hodges, Junior, died, it was abandoned by his heirs.

*I sh<sup>d</sup> pleas<sup>d</sup> to dy my cloath a dark brown  
not full it very thick I hear and press it  
I wish you to do it as soon  
as possible Eleazer Walker  
pleas to press the  
thin cloath*



## THE HOME OF A NORTON "GENTLE- MAN."



ONATHAN HODGES, Junior, was a man of substance who, on Sundays and at other appropriate times, wore a castor hat, a broadcloth coat, a pattern-waistcoat, knee-breeches with silver knee-buckles, silk stockings, and shoes adorned with silver shoe-buckles. He had two silver watches: one, No. 31245, made by George Edwards of London, which he bought March 4, 1799, for £8: 8: 0 (\$28.00); the other, No. 6260, made by Ingraham & Greene of Providence, and purchased February 18, 1807. These, after his death, were appraised at \$30.00. He also had a silver snuff-box, but apparently indulged very sparingly in the ceremonial and titillating habit of snuff-taking.

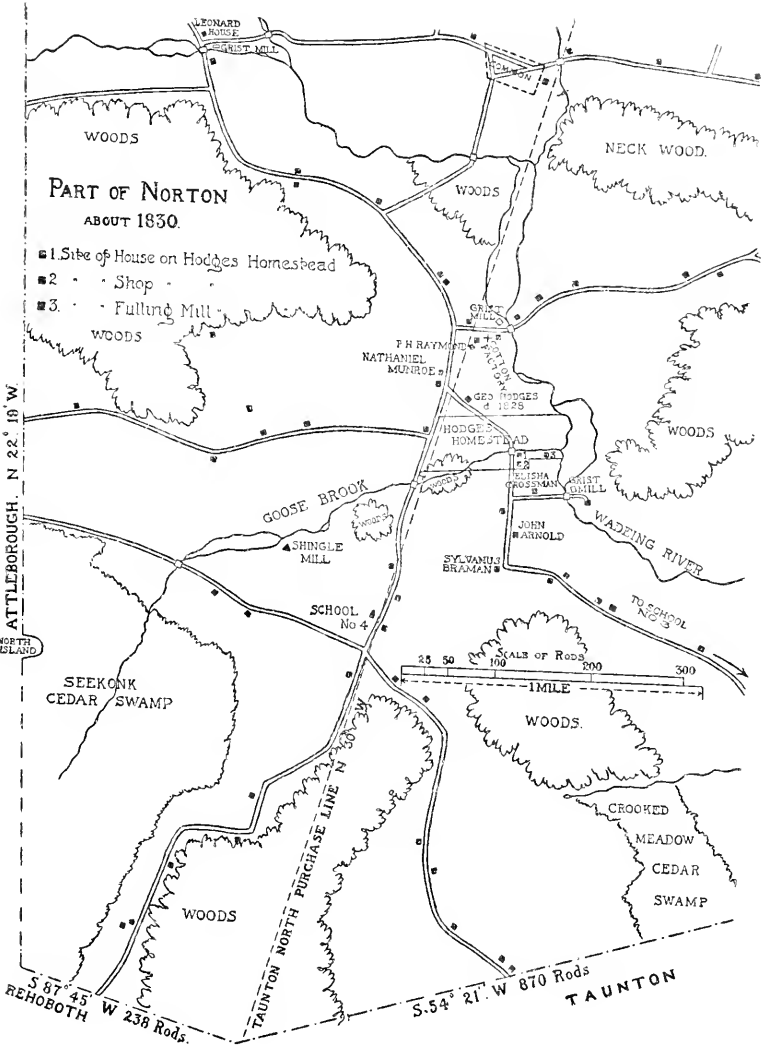
He was one of the leading residents of Norton, held various town offices, and often declined office. He was a prominent church-member, an earnest friend and admirer of Rev. Mr. Clarke, and owned a corner pew in the church—the fourth on the right from the pulpit—one seat in which he usually rented for one dollar a year. His appraisers considered the pew worth fifty dollars. He was for years captain of one of the infantry companies of Norton, resigning his commission in 1801, and selling his espartoon (or spontoon) for two dollars to Ensign Asa Arnold (of whose military office the weapon was still emblematic), and his uniform coat for five dollars. As an officer he had carried the noted silver-hilted sword of his grandfather, Major Joseph Hodges, paying

to his cousin Captain Joseph Hodges, for the use of it, seventy-five cents yearly. After resigning office he kept up his active interest in the militia, and always attended the "trainings," taking his small sons with him.

After the Revolutionary War the military spirit waned in the New England towns, and it was only through the efforts of certain earnest individuals that the militia organizations were continued. When the Revolution broke out in France in 1789, the martial spirit began to revive, and from the time of the Napoleonic wars, especially from the declaration of war with England in 1812, until the return of peace in 1815, very many of the young men of Norton were disposed to join the militia. "In 1812 [wrote Almon D. Hodges] the young men were called upon to enlist in the regiments which invaded Canada; some did enlist from this town, but these were not the most useful or the best. Of those who were in the invading army not one returned, so far as I can recollect; they all died of sickness or were killed in battle."

Jonathan Hodges, Junior, matured early. When sixteen years old, he was in the Continental Army; before he was of age, he was owner of real estate; before he had reached his thirty-first year, he was ranked as a "gentleman." Before he married, he possessed at least two dozen acres of land which he farmed, and a fulling-mill and clothier's shop which he operated with his own untiring hands. Every year or two he added to his real-estate holdings. The first lot of land which he sold was the first which he bought, and this he had held for twenty-seven years. It was only one-half acre, for which he paid twenty-four shillings (four dollars) in 1783, selling it for twenty-two dollars and fifty cents in 1810.

His home farm was in the south part of Norton, between two and three miles from the Centre where the church stood. When he bought this farm of his father in 1788, with the fulling-mill and the shop, it contained fourteen acres, which were gradually increased to about forty-three acres. Here he



MAP OF A PART OF NORTON.

lived with his wife and five children and, usually, an apprentice. Quite often he rented two rooms in his house for a dollar a month; and sometimes he took a boarder who paid for his meals a dollar and a quarter to a dollar and a third per week. He and his wife were hospitable souls and fond of their kin; hence frequent visitors were entertained by them — how pleasantly is indicated by the following letter addressed to Capt. Jonathan Hodges, Norton: —

Norton Sunday Dec<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1804

The Most Worthy & the best of Friends

Be not Surprised at my takeing the liberty to write so soon after conversing with you for it is to give vent to a heart overflowing with friendship. The attentions you paid myself & others while at your House last week deserves the notice of every person present. H. Walker [whom the writer married two years later] was so much diverted that she sayd had her mother ben at home she would have staid 1 week — you must except of our thanks for I fear it will never be in our power to give you that pleasure & Satisfaction which we have enjoyed.

Without a Friend the World is but a wilderness. Therefore I beg for the continuance of your friendship. And as I am young Shall often call on you for advise. \* \* \* \*

It is almost meeting time so I must take my leave of you. So remember me your old Friend

Asa Danforth.

The house, which apparently must have been a two-story edifice, stood beside Goose Brook, close to the road leading from Taunton. It was still in excellent condition (so Mr. George H. Arnold stated) when it was taken down by Jonathan Hodges, about 1850, and the material used in erecting a new building in Taunton. It contained no stoves, but only open fireplaces — each with its pair of iron dogs, its hand-bellows and its shovel and tongs — and a brick oven in the kitchen.

The inventory of the estate, taken shortly after the owner's death, informs us that Jonathan Hodges, gentleman, left real estate appraised at \$2,498; cash, \$87.60; notes, 34 in number, \$846.41; other personal property, \$873.69; total appraised value, \$4,305.70. A few articles which he owned do not appear in this inventory, and the appraised values were low, in some cases at least.

In the house, according to the inventory, there were five bedsteads, each with its feather-bed, its thick blanket, its woollen (flannel) sheet, besides cotton and linen sheets and pillow-cases. There were also two bed-quilts and one bed-spread, the latter evidently for the use of guests. The five bedsteads with bedding were located: two in "the chamber," two in "the back room," and one in "the bedroom," which was perhaps the guest-room. How the family of seven (or eight, counting the apprentice) was distributed at night in these five beds — one of which may have been reserved for the visitor — is not recorded. To be sure there was certainly a trundle-bed which did not appear in the inventory.

There were two desks and two looking-glasses. There were twenty-eight chairs of various descriptions, indicating appreciated hospitality. There were a candle-stand and seven iron candlesticks for holding the home-made candles which were the only means of lighting the rooms at night, when the firelight did not suffice. There were "4 tow towels," which were probably roller-towels, apparently one in operation at a time near the kitchen sink. As cleanliness was insisted upon by the parents, these towels must have undergone very frequent washings. Luckily these homespun materials were exceedingly durable. However, it is very possible that the appraisers made note only of the brand new towels — they were valued at twelve and a half cents each — and took no cognizance of those which had been used. And Mrs. Hodges owned various articles of utility and ornament not named in this inventory.

Of the table furniture, the teapots, cups and saucers were of block tin. The plates, platters, jugs, bowls and mugs were of pewter and of earthenware. The spoons and tumblers for everyday use were of pewter. For festal occasions there were glass tumblers and decanters, half a dozen silver-plated table-spoons, six silver tea-spoons, and one silver sugar-tongs. Very likely the one soup-dish, the two butter-boats, the salt-dishes and mustard cups, were used only occasionally.

The wearing apparel of the deceased was appraised at seventeen dollars: evidently some of it was going out of fashion. There were four kinds of cloth mentioned: cotton cloth, tow cloth, flannel cloth and broad-cloth; and three kinds of leather: calfskin, upper leather and sole leather.

There were a "foot-wheel" for spinning flax, two "great wheels" for spinning wool, and a loom.

In the shop, besides the clothier's apparatus named on a preceding page, there was a kit of carpenter's tools; also one of shoemaker's tools — for Jonathan was a Jack-of-all-trades, like the majority of his countrymen, and besides tilling his farm and occasionally helping his neighbors till theirs, tinkering his fences, buildings and farming implements, and dressing cloth, did quite a business in making and repairing the boots and shoes of the men, women and children of the vicinity. He, like other New England "gentlemen" of that day, although distinguished by the possession of a chaise in which to ride with one other person, and also a "horse-wagon" in which to carry the whole family to church or to make a visit — the majority of the inhabitants possessed neither — and although holding high social and official position in town, believed in the "nobility of labor," and was ever willing to perform any task whereby he could help his neighbor and increase the family income.

The inventory mentions only two books: two Bibles valued at one dollar each. But there were other volumes belonging

to the family — a dictionary, almanacs, primers and spelling-books, as the account books show.

That Jonathan Hodges, Junior, was kind-hearted and generous in his business dealings is shown by several entries in his ledger, one of which reads thus: —

March 5, 1811.	James Balkeom	Cr.
	by <i>your being unfortunate</i>	. . . . . £0-6-0.

If Solomon, the son of David, King of Israel, was not mistaken, then the Hodges tribe of New England has ever been better than the mighty, for it has always been slow to anger. Yet never has there occurred an important fight, involving principles, without some of the family taking an active part. This Norton gentleman, being a Hodges and living at the proper time, had been accordingly a Revolutionary soldier, and the record of his service, or a part of it, is to be found in the Massachusetts Archives in the papers labelled Revolutionary Rolls. In August and September, 1779, he served in Rhode Island under Captain Enoch Robinson. The next year, in July, he volunteered for six months' service in the Continental Army, and was sent to New York State, being (according to the descriptive roll) 17 years of age, 5 feet 10 inches in stature, and of ruddy complexion. He was stationed at West Point at the time of the treachery of Benedict Arnold. In 1781 he served again in Rhode Island. He may have performed other military service, for the Revolutionary Rolls are known to be incomplete, and he was a man who, having put his hand to the plough, was not apt to look back; but documentary proof is lacking.

## THE OLD COUNTRY SCHOOL.\*



THE first recollection which I have of my own existence is of my being at work with a hammer upon the wheels of a carriage of Ephraim Raymond, a neighbor of my father, in his carriage house. In this building Miss Catherine M. Raymond kept a school for *small* children. It was in the summer of 1803, when I was two and a half years old. I must have been sent here with my sisters, in order not to be in the way of the household labor, and at the same time to be well cared for. Miss Raymond afterwards married Elijah Mears, and moved to Boston where she died February 16, 1867. She ever remained a dear friend to me, and during my apprentice days in Boston, treated me with most affectionate hospitality.

Thereafter I probably went to school every summer. I certainly attended the Third District School in the summers of 1806 to 1809, and from 1808 to 1815 in the winters. And whenever the school in No. 4 District kept after the end of the winter term of No. 3, I went thither also.

---

\* Compiled from an Address delivered by A. D. Hodges to the scholars of the Third District School in Norton, on Thursday evening, May 29, 1856; from his Recollections of My Childhood; and from various entries in his Journal.

Father was always much interested in everything pertaining to his native place, and had a particularly strong fondness for his old school in the Third District. After leaving Norton he was ever ready to go back there to attend the school exhibitions, and several times in his early manhood he took part in them. During his later years it was his custom to make an annual visit to the school, taking prizes for the scholars, and usually making a short speech in which he generally gave a specimen of the manner of reciting pieces in the old days.



The school-house in No. 3 was about a mile and a half from our residence, but it was a most unusual storm which could keep me and my brothers at home. We always went on foot, but now and then when the snow was very deep, mother came with horse and sleigh, to our great delight, and carried us home.

In that old school-house there were enacted scenes which are to my memory very dear. Many, very many years have rolled on since I heard the old building ring with the happy peals of youthful glee; yet the old scenes of childish sports and merry meetings are constantly coming up in my imagination, brilliant shadows of by-gone days. I love to review those scenes over and over again.

On the first day of each term the scholars chose their seats in the order of their arrival at school in the morning, the first-comers thus obtaining the best seats. For several years brothers Jonathan and Newton and I, on the first morning, left home at four o'clock and were the first on the field, except one year only, when a neighbor's son preceded us: but even then, as his choice differed from ours, we secured the places which we desired.

The school terms were from two to three months in length. Each district drew for school purposes from the town treasury as much money as was assessed on the polls and estates within its limits, and thus the richest district obtained the most school money and could hold the longest term. Father probably paid extra for his children's tuition, as we attended school sometimes both in winter and in summer, and certain winters had instruction in two districts.

In the summer of 1807 [seemingly an error for 1806] Molly Woodward was the presiding genius of our school, placed there to teach the young idea how to shoot. Then followed Miss Peddy Foster, a good instructress and a brave girl. You will allow that she was brave, when I tell you of an occurrence here. The old school-house attic must have been the

abode of certain inhabitants with the form and feature which tempted that time-honored old lady, Mother Eve. For well do I remember, when we were quietly conning our lessons one summer afternoon, how there suddenly arose a loud shriek from the little ones on the front seats, and a great ugly house-adder came poking his rueful visage down between the ceiling and the chimney, directly over the fireplace, apparently examining the school and looking around among the small scholars for a tit-bit for his dinner. But our brave school-mistress seized the monster with the firetongs and wound him up as he descended; and when his whole coil had emerged from his hiding place, she thrashed the life out of him upon the hearth.

The next instructress was Miss Phebe Kelton, who taught us during the summer terms of 1808 and 1809. She was of notable beauty and grace, and was universally beloved. My very strong attachment to her has ever been a mystery to me. I revere her memory to this day.

Master Thomas Braman, Junior, taught during the winter terms from 1808 to 1816 or 1817, with the exception of one year. He had received a collegiate education at Brown University and was an excellent teacher, wholly devoted to the faithful performance of his duties to his scholars. He began his tasks early on Monday mornings and continued them every day well into the evening, even on Saturdays teaching so long as there was daylight. Appearing betimes at the school-house every morning, he made the fire, swept the room, prepared the writing books and other materials, and was ready to give instruction to the first urchin who presented himself, no matter how early the hour.

It was his custom, at the beginning of each term, to open his school with an address which, for beauty of diction, depth of thought and adaptation to the capacity of his hearers, has not been often excelled by men much better known to fame. His speech to the school at the end of the term was also de-

livered in a familiar, pleasant and effective manner and tone of voice which went direct to the heart, and often caused many a tear to trickle down the cheeks of his attentive pupils.

Master Braman had a peculiar gift of making his scholars love him and also fear him, without his being unnecessarily severe. He seldom inflicted corporal punishment, although this mode of treatment was much more common then than at present. Yet he considered it necessary, and indeed healthful, to use the ferule occasionally. Distinctly do I remember the appearance of this instrument, to which we gave the nickname of Master Braman's Old Reformativè Soup Ladle. By the *small* scholars it was much dreaded, although I believe it never reached them. It seldom came out of his desk, but when it did, it was sure to do execution. Master Braman was not the man to promise without performing; and when he went through the performance, it was generally, in the language of the play-house, with unbounded applause. There was one boy, only one, who pretended he did not fear it. His pretensions were probably feigned, for he was introduced to the instrument more frequently than any other scholar. It was the custom of Master Braman to add one more blow each time a punishment was repeated. Tom, beginning with one, reached, I think, the number of ten and then took a vacation—declaring that if this was the way Master Braman was going on with him, he rather thought he would proclaim his education completed.

There was a tradition among the scholars of my day that in times past, not very remote, only one school book was known (with perhaps the exception of the New Testament), and that book was an almanac; when the boys had committed that to memory, they considered themselves "learnt out" and left school. We prided ourselves on our advance over the almanac-days, for at the very beginning of Master Braman's tuition we had several books.

There was Jedediah Morse's Geography, with a pair of wood-cuts supposed to be maps: one resembled more than anything else a pair of overworked cartwheels, and the other looked like an old-fashioned gridiron half covered with an overdone beefsteak. The book contained, however, one piece of information which impressed us. It told how to cure the bite of a rattlesnake.

We had Alexander's Grammar, which we travelled through with expedition. When we had learned to parse a sentence correctly, we considered that we knew all about the construction of the English language. We had Alden's Spelling Book, first and second parts, and the English Reader. Master Braman drilled his pupils carefully in reading, teaching them to speak clearly with proper pronunciation and emphasis.

At the end of every winter term we had an examination, or exhibition, which was made a grand occasion. For this there was great preparation, and the whole school was put through a series of careful rehearsals. Some of the best scholars were allowed to read or recite pieces, and he was considered a favored pupil who was permitted to speak (from Abner Alden's Reader) "The Grumbling Clown," or "The Soliloquy of Dick the Apprentice." Best of all was "The Jew's Revenge" — Shylock's speech in the Merchant of Venice. The parents, friends and neighbors flocked to these examinations, whose success was made perfect when good old Parson Clarke came and delivered one of his delightful addresses which made every man, woman and child happy — pleased with themselves and with everybody else.

During the winter term of 1812-13, to the grief of the scholars, Master Braman was unable to come to us, and a new teacher was engaged — a student of Brown University. He was probably well qualified in most respects, but it was voted unanimously by the pupils, both girls and boys, that "he was not Master Braman." He certainly was not Master

Braman's equal in inspiring respect or judiciously enforcing discipline. But things went quite smoothly until near the end of the term. Then all at once our sky was darkened by a violent tempest.

A new boy named Volum came to our school this winter. He had reached the age of sixteen years and was of remarkably strong physique; but mentally he was not bright — was considered as not up to the mark in this respect by the other boys who, whatever they might be themselves, required a pretty high standard in any *new* boy. Moreover he was indolent and inattentive, and hence frequently received the serious attentions of the teacher, which, up to this time, he had not forcibly resented.

One morning, in addition to other misdemeanors, he amused himself by reflecting the sun's rays about the schoolroom with a piece of broken glass. The teacher, discovering this, seized the pupil by the foretop and began rapping his head against the wall. Volum endured this, as he afterwards said, until he saw stars shooting about in various directions. Then, shouting in tones which outrivalled those of the greatest tragedians, "Let me alone or I'll draw upon you, ye villain!" he drove his sledge-hammer fist into the pit of his preceptor's stomach.

A bomb exploding among us could hardly have caused greater consternation. The master seized Volum by the coat-collar, Volum grappled with the master, and a rough and tumble fight ensued. Soon it was apparent that the master was weakening and using his utmost efforts to shake off his antagonist who grappled the tighter. But as the two bodies revolved about the room, by chance the pupil's head came in violent contact with the large projecting iron door-catch. With the crash and the spurting of blood, the contest ended abruptly. The affair was unfortunate for both parties. The scholar never came to school again, and the teacher very soon left the town.

My last term at the Third District School was the one held in the closing months of 1815. The time had then come for me to cease play and begin serious work. But I have always held the old place in loving remembrance, and since leaving Norton it has been my good luck to be able to participate a couple of times in the school exhibitions with some of my old schoolmates.

The first time occurred in February, 1821, when I was living in Boston. On the sixth day of that month, at four o'clock in the morning, I started on foot from Boston for Norton, one hour ahead of the stage which overtook me at Savage's tavern in Stoughton, and from there carried me to the place near Uncle Copeland's house in Norton, whence I had to walk about four miles to my mother's.

Brother Newton and some of the scholars of our old school had arranged for a grand exhibition at the end of the term. He and I, with Charles Crossman, David Arnold, Isaac Burdick [Aldrich?], Mary Horton, Nancy Arnold, Polly Arnold and others, fitted up the hall in Asa Arnold's tavern, near the old school-house, for the performance. We built a stage, with side and back scenes, and provided a curtain which was rolled up by cords and pulleys. The curtain was borrowed from my mother. It was *her best counterpane from her best bed*, and answered our purpose nicely. We worked hard to prepare ourselves, and we had much enjoyment while so doing.

On the evening of February 13, Arnold Hall was crowded with "the beauty and fashion" of this part of the town, to witness the performance, the programme of which I have preserved. (See following page).

I spoke, in the character of a country bumpkin, the Prologue which was about twenty lines long. It began:

So here we are at Arnold's Hall from country round,  
Come to see some fun, I'll bet five pound;  
And if you're disappointed, 'tis a pity,  
Since we have tried as slick as — hity.

The last line read :

And we'll pack up all, and whistle Home Again.

## SCHOOL EXHIBITION

*On Tuesday Evening will be performed a play called*

### MY AUNT

<i>Dashall</i> .....A. D. Hodges	<i>Mrs. Cobbet</i> ...Miss Mary Horton
<i>Fredrick</i> .....I. Aldrich	<i>Emma</i> .....Miss N. Arnold
<i>Rattle</i> .....N. S. Hodges	
<i>Soberlove</i> ..... D. Arnold	

*To which will be added an Interlude Extract from*

### THREE WEEKS AFTER MARRIAGE

<i>Charles Racket</i> .....A. D. Hodges
<i>Lady Racket</i> .....Miss M. Horton

*The whole to conclude with the farce called*

### THE WAGS OF WINDSOR

<i>Deputy Bull</i> .....I. Braman	<i>Grace Gaylove</i> .Miss Mary Horton
<i>Loney Mactortler</i> . A. D. Hodges	<i>Lucy</i> .....Miss N. Arnold
<i>John Lump</i> .....N. S. Hodges	<i>Martha</i> .....Miss S. Arnold
<i>Capt. Beaupard</i> ..C. L. Crossman	
<i>Dubbs</i> ..... D. Arnold	
<i>Caleb Quotem</i> .... A. D. Hodges	

*In the course of the piece the Songs of*

<i>Novel Reading O</i> .....By Caleb Quotem
<i>Parish Clerk</i> ..... Do. Do.

The performance went off with great *clat*. Everybody appeared to be much pleased with the entertainment; particularly so were *the actors and actresses*.

The last time I posed as an actor at a Norton school exhibition was when I was entering into business at Providence. I had previously promised the master of the Centre School, Alvin Perry, to assist his pupils in getting up some plays at the end of the school term, and when the time came, although I was exceedingly busy, I felt bound to keep my promise.

Mr. Perry had fitted up Wood's Hall with a well-arranged stage, with side scenes, rolling curtains, etc., and on the evening of April 16, 1823, a large audience assembled. The bill announced:

*A Favorite Play in Two Acts, called*

### FORTUNE'S FROLIC.

*To Conclude with the Laughable Farce of*

### THE SPOILED CHILD.

I took the part of Robin Roughhead in the former, and of Tagg in the latter play, and spoke a prologue which I found in one of Garrick's old play-books. My associates were my brother, Newton S. Hodges, Miss Lurana W. Lane (afterwards Mrs. Newton S. Hodges), my cousins, Thomas M., Mary J., and Edward R. Danforth, and other members of the school.

It was a most enjoyable occasion. But I was under a stress of business, and resolved that this must be my last appearance on any stage.



## A COUNTRY CHILD'S EVERY-DAY LIFE.\*



T was perhaps in 1804, when I was about three years old, that I went with my mother to the funeral of Mr. Allen,† who died in the next house to ours,—the residence of my uncle, George Hodges. My mother lifted me up so that I could look into the casket. From what I saw, I concluded that death was a deep sleep with *a part* of the body left of the dead man,—that part which was visible in the coffin. And curious questions arose in my mind. What was it to die? Why were all these people collected together? Why was a part of a man to be put in the ground? Why was he carried away from his home and his family? It seemed a confused mystery.

Many times during my early childhood the question of real existence came up for settlement. Was this really myself or was it somebody else? This appeared an important question. I often tried the pinching process to see if it was really I, and this generally decided the matter.

A couple of years after Mr. Allen's funeral we lost by death a near and dear neighbor, the wife of Captain Elisha Crossman. I think my mother nursed her during a great part of her sickness, the fatal result of which caused a sensation in our neighborhood, where every one appeared to feel that he had lost a loving friend. I attended the funeral and recollect the prayer of Rev. Mr. Clarke. I remember how the husband wept as he took his last look at his departed

---

\* From the MS. of A. D. Hodges.

† Lewis Allen died September 9, 1803. This is the only Allen death at this period registered in the Norton vital records.

wife, and I wondered. "Why did he cry so?" I asked my mother, "she was not his *mother*." At the age of five or six I thought it singular that one should grieve so deeply for a *wife*.

When about four years old, I suffered from a fever or some similar sickness. One well-remembered night seemed to me extraordinarily long, — so long that I asked my mother, who was sitting up with me, if two nights had not come together. She, probably not understanding my question, or perhaps being only partially awake, answered simply "Yes." And for years I was possessed with the idea that two nights had really come together.

A truer natural phenomenon, which strongly impressed me about this period, was the total eclipse of the sun in June, 1806. I recollect as though but yesterday the strange appearance of the atmosphere, the peculiar glimmer or shadow on the ground, the twilight, the fowls going to roost, and cattle coming in from the pastures, and also the great demand for smoked glass. I recollect also that Benajah Tucker and his family occupied a part of our house at this time. My father often rented a couple of rooms. Some years later Elias Cobb and his wife and small son lived with us. Mrs. Cobb was subject to fits, during which she would groan and scream. In the beginning I was greatly alarmed by her cries, which frequently roused me from deep sleep, but very soon I grew accustomed to them: and so soon as I became aware that "it was only Mrs. Cobb," I fell asleep again.

I well remember the day long famous in New England as "the cold Friday" — January 19, 1810 — when there was a remarkable change of temperature. An account from Portsmouth, Rhode Island, was to the effect that the thermometer there at noon on Thursday stood at 42 degrees above freezing point, and at noon on Friday at 12 degrees below zero, a difference of 86 degrees in 24 hours — very likely an exaggeration. A Boston paper made a difference in that place of 59½

degrees in about 16 hours — from 48 degrees above zero to  $11\frac{1}{2}$  degrees below.

From the age of about 8 to 11 years I often rose from my bed at night and walked about in my sleep. Sometimes the family were awake and my brothers or sisters tickled my ears with a straw, causing me extreme pain. Generally my sleep-walking occurred between the hours of one and three in the morning, and lasted until the painful sensation of cold awoke me.

Often I remembered afterwards, more or less clearly, what I did in my sleep. Dr. Woodward, once of the Worcester Insane Asylum, tells me that this is very unusual. I distinctly recollect going once to the corn-barn in this state of somnambulism, and piling up the pumpkins, and being greatly troubled because some of the turbulent vegetables *would* roll down from the pile, on purpose, as I thought, to vex me. The last time which I remember clearly, I arose from bed, went to the chamber window, crept or jumped out backwards, and struck upon an embankment, rolling over upon a pile of stones. My father, awakened by the noise and fearing that I was killed, rushed out of the house, picked me up and carried me back to my room. But I could have received only slight bruises, for I was out to play the next day.

While I was still very young, my father had an apprentice-boy, Tom Morey, who was a great man in my estimation. He could catch more muskrats, rabbits and fish, and could shoot more crows in a season, than any other boy in town. But ordinary labor was his abomination, and he had his own peculiar ways of dodging it. The last I knew of him he had a large family and was trying to support it by heading nails.

In the year 1808, two boys in our neighborhood, named Jerry and Andrew, caused a sensation by running away, and another sensation by suddenly re-appearing about a fortnight later with a watch and a gun, the possession of which was

not clearly accounted for. A day behind them came an officer of the law with explanations.

It appeared that the two lads had run away in search of their fortunes which, as we boys well understood, are always located under the setting sun. So they walked westward until they reached the Connecticut River, and then hired out to a farmer. But the experience of a few days convinced them that there was some mistake in their calculations, and that working for a stranger was not the easy way of getting rich which they had supposed; for their employer was even more strict in his demands than were the people at home. A vigorous scolding one day awakened in them feelings of unfair treatment, and at night they determined (so ran the story of Jerry) to be revenged on the old gentleman. When all was quiet they arose from their beds and without waiting for a settlement of their wages, or to say good-by, they slipped out of the house and started homewards, taking with them the watch and the gun.

They had not been gone two hours when their absence and the loss of the farmer's property were discovered. The neighbors were aroused, and a party of horsemen started after the runaways. When the boys heard the tramping of the horses in hot pursuit, they awoke to a full consciousness of what they had done, and were overwhelmed with fear and remorse. Jerry afterwards told me that if *at this moment* his life could have been put back only three hours he would have been willing to have lost his hand, and rather thought he would have let his head go with it. After hesitating some moments in terror and confusion, they plunged into the woods and, going across country, eluded their pursuers; but twenty-four hours elapsed before they dared show themselves at any house in order to obtain food. Then inspired with the simple desire to get back to their homes, they tramped eastward in constant fear, and finally reached Norton; and here the officer found them and the stolen property.

Master Andrew was the son of a prosperous farmer, and after his father had settled the matter with the officer by a financial operation, *he* got off with a severe "dressing down" at the hands of his irate parent. But Jerry was an orphan and without money, and he was put in Taunton jail. After he had been committed, my father took pity on the erring and repentant boy, and pleaded his case so effectually with the injured party, that the lad was released on his verbal promise that "he would never do so again." My father brought Jerry back to Norton in our old chaise. It was in a way a repetition of the return of the prodigal son. Jerry possessed a great fund of humor, could play the fiddle, and was very popular with the other boys, who gave him a warm welcome on his return.

These boys, like all the other boys in Norton, where honesty and truthfulness were enjoined every day by their elders, knew what it was to steal, and knew that they were doing wrong. Yet this case was complicated by the boyish impulse to "get even" for a fancied injustice. Despite all teachings, there was some confusion in our childish minds as to gradations of right and wrong, as the following personal experiences indicate.

One day brother Newton (aged 9) and I (aged 10), while returning from school, stepped into our neighbor Woodward's flax-field, after he had gathered or "pulled" the plants, and took a few spears of flax. A young man who was passing, accused us of stealing flax, and said he would have us put in jail. This was undoubtedly done through thoughtlessness, for he was an excellent young fellow, but it alarmed me exceedingly, and for months I dreamed frequently of the dreaded Taunton jail. Brother Newton, however, being more of a philosopher than myself, did not appear to be much moved by the threat.

In the winter of 1810-11, I attended the Centre District school and boarded with my uncle Thomas Danforth. My

cousin Thomas M. Danforth was about six years old, and my aunt, having two younger children to attend to, was wont to request me to accompany Thomas to his room when he went to bed, and stay with him until he was asleep, — a performance which I regarded as foolish, and managed to imbue my cousin with the same idea. So when Thomas was well in bed I asked him if he was asleep, to which he invariably replied "Yes," and I immediately went down stairs reporting that it was "all right," and salving my conscience with the theory that if Thomas had told a wrong story about his condition, I was not responsible for it.

In June, 1813, brother Newton and I went on foot to visit uncle Kent Bullock in Rehoboth, a distance of about thirteen miles. We started in the morning and jogged along cheerfully for about nine miles, and then began to tire. We stopped at a house where we found a kind old lady who immediately interested herself in the two small boys and their journey. She began at once a series of questions, working herself up to a high pitch about our welfare, when suddenly, before I realized what I was saying, the statement popped out of my mouth that we had walked all the way from Boston. I had been heretofore a truthful boy, and the moment this *whopper* escaped my lips, I put my hand to my face and found it very hot. I looked at brother Newton. He stood a moment with countenance overcast with an indescribably comic expression; then, unable to control his features, made a rush for the door. I remained a few moments while the old lady put rapidly question after question concerning Boston. I then thought it prudent to bolt also, and left the old lady standing in an attitude of astonishment with both hands upraised. We reached aunt Bullock's that night, receiving as always a most hearty welcome. But although the memory of the scene with the old lady brought only laughter and no remorse, I pledged my brother to lisp no word concerning it during our stay in Rehoboth.

Whortleberry woods and barberry fields in those days were regarded as free to all. Hence my brother and I were very much surprised on one occasion, after we had gathered a supply of barberries in a certain pasture, at being held up by the owner, a man of penurious disposition and supposed wealth, who was popularly known as "Old Bean Bag." He charged us with having committed a crime, and compelled us to carry the berries to his house, but on the way I managed to spill a large part of what I had collected. We were much provoked by his words and action, and our mother, to whom we related the occurrence, was very indignant.

Somewhat later, happening to meet another boy who also had an old score to settle with neighbor Bean Bag, we agreed to combine and even up accounts. And one afternoon while one boy watched, two others crept into a certain corn-field. Not long after, the watcher saw his companions rushing from the field as if for dear life, nor did they stop until fully convinced that no man pursued them. Neighbor Bean Bag's watermelon patch was minus four large, choice melons that afternoon.

We boys at the moment did not stop to consider what we were about, nor the risk we were running; for we should have paid dear for our revenge had the old gentleman caught us. Moreover an act of this kind, although really a crime and punishable as such, was regarded by the great majority of the country people as a quite venial transgression.

My father was a clothier as well as a farmer, and being always industrious, often kept his fulling mill going all night when there was an abundance of water in the brook. He understood so well the varying sounds of the hammers on the cloth, that the change of tone when the cloth was finished always roused him from his sleep; he then arose, went to the mill and changed the batch of cloth, and then returned to bed and slept until another change was necessary. It was a pleas-

ant duty for me to assist my father at the mill, performing such labor as a child could do, dancing upon the soaped cloth, turning the cloth-reel, and driving the shearing machine.

During a part of the winter season, from 1809 to 1811, my mother required her children to braid straw. My task was at first five, and then six yards daily, which I was able to complete by noon. I should think that I have braided over fifteen hundred yards. The price paid for the braided straw was two and a half and three cents per yard. My first Bible was purchased with the money which I earned by this work, and before I was eleven years old I had read through the book in course.

We boys considered straw-braiding as *woman's* work, as we did also the washing of dishes which was required of us, and neither of these tasks suited our fancy. But labor upon the farm and in the mill we liked, and as a rule performed it cheerfully, although at times it was quite severe and not without its hazards. For instance, in the fall of 1813, while I was splitting wood for a neighbor, the axe glanced and struck my instep, inflicting a severe wound which kept me in the house about two months.

In November, 1811, my brother Newton and I worked for a short time in the Raymond cotton factory, soon after it was started, and continued until our school began its winter term. We both liked the work. We had an overseer by the name of Proctor, who was a perfect tyrant, but he never scolded either of us. We certainly tried very hard indeed to give satisfaction.

Late in the autumn or early in the winter of 1812 I worked again in the Raymond factory, taking the place of my brother Jonathan in the carding-room, which I considered a promotion. When the school term began I did not attend, but continued at the factory until I was so unfortunate as to let a top card fall on the revolving cylinder card, doing some damage. Although the overseer did not say a word of censure to me, I



was very much disturbed and discouraged, feeling that taking care of the cards was a man's work and not a boy's — I was then not quite eleven years old — and in this I was doubtless correct. I resigned my situation and went to school. However I worked afterwards in the factory, and when I stopped finally, in September, 1814, I had been through all the departments from the picker to the weaving room.

In the summer of 1813, when I was twelve years of age, I was able to do about half a man's task. That summer during haying time the men started early in the morning for a lot belonging to my father in "the Dean neighborhood," about two miles from our house. Brother Newton or I staid behind until my mother and sisters had prepared the dinner, which was packed into saddle-bags, and these were thrown across the shoulders of old Jenny, our mare. If the bags were not well balanced, we boys restored the equilibrium by adding a stone on the light side. Then we mounted the mare and trotted away for the Dean place, occasionally racing when another boy came along on a similar errand. At noon the dinner was served under a very large chestnut tree, and how good the green peas and lamb or beef tasted! Never did dinner taste so good in any other place.

Old Jenny was just my own age, and when she was willing to run, was very swift. I remember clearly the time when I beat our neighbor Arnold's boy, whose horse was quite celebrated for speed. But Jenny was very peculiar in her views and temper and, like Falstaff, would do nothing on compulsion. She was sometimes very cross when she ought to have been good-natured — sometimes would stand still when we wanted her to go, and sometimes would go when we wanted her to stand still. I was loading fence-rails one day in the apple-orchard, and took hold of the bridle to make her move the wagon. At first she held back and absolutely refused to start. Then suddenly, and most unexpectedly to me, she sprang forward, almost tearing herself out of the harness.

She knocked me down, ran the wheel over my foot or trod on me, and crushed one of my toes so badly that I was kept in the house a whole fortnight. But the incident left no ill feeling on either side.

#### COUNTRY HOLIDAYS.

The anniversary of American Independence had not been noticed much in Norton, or if it had been celebrated the fact had not been brought home to me, until the year 1810. This year Mr. Cobb, who occupied a part of my father's house, arose soon after midnight on the Fourth of July and began firing his old musket, keeping up this amusement until after sunrise, very much to our delight. This was *our* first celebration of the day [and the *only* one at Norton which is mentioned in these memoirs].

The greatest holiday of the year was the annual Regimental Review of the militia of the towns of Norton, Attleborough, Mansfield and Easton, which was held on Norton Common. To this we always looked forward for weeks with the greatest pleasurable excitement: and it formed the topic of conversation for weeks after it had occurred.

It was at a regimental review, in the year 1809 or 1810, that I first heard a band of music, and such a band I have never heard since. It was the Mansfield Band led by Otis Allen. Their instruments, I distinctly recollect, were two clarinets (or one clarinet and one hautboy), two French horns, two bassoons and four bass drums. I followed this band nearly all day, keeping as close as possible to the first bassoon player, delighted not only by the sweet strains of music, but also by the player's earnest efforts to regain the mouthpiece of his instrument after he had stepped into an unexpected but not unusual hole in the ground.

The uniform of the Norton company, of which my father had been captain, consisted of a certain kind of frock, so I

remember his saying. I recollect well the uniform of the Norton Artillery company, commanded by my uncle Thomas Danforth: a blue coat turned up with red, the old-fashioned chapeau with a short black plume tipped with red, and long red top-boots. This was a famous company in my boyhood-days.

To these trainings flocked people from the surrounding towns, and there were always many tents where gingerbread, cookies, almost all kinds of fancy articles, and liquors were sold. We children always took an early start in the morning and tramped around the camp-ground, seeing all the sights. When we had grown very tired, we were wont to go to aunt Freeman's to rest. She lived near the Common, and her son Sanforth was captain of one of the militia companies. She always provided a liberal dinner for the members of her son's company, and after they had eaten we boys were invited to sit down to what was left. In case the supply ran short, aunt Freeman always found plenty of her good doughnuts for us.

It was at her house that we saw the first great exhibition of skill in balancing. A man walked backward and forward a long time, without falling off, on a slack wire from one end of a large room to the other! This in our opinion was a tremendous feat — and it cost only six and one-quarter cents apiece to see the wonderful performance.

## APPRENTICE DAYS.\*

AT NORTON.

**M**Y first real sorrow came when my father died. He had always been very kind and indulgent to his children, and we loved him dearly. He was seized with the typhoid fever on the 24th of March, 1814, and died on Monday the 28th. I was first made aware of his perilous condition by the notice written by Dr. Morey and handed to a neighbor to be carried to the church, where, I suppose, it was read by good old Parson Clarke. Its words, deeply impressed upon my memory, were these :

Jonathan Hodges and family desire your prayers, he being very dangerously sick, that God would in his mercy restore him again to health, or fit and prepare him for his Holy Will.

My mother was seized with the same disease, and was very sick for some ten days ; it was probably two months before she regained her health. This was a very sad period.

Very soon our family began to separate. I remained at home for more than a year, working part of the time on the farm and part of the time in the cotton factory. The summer of 1815 I spent with my uncle Asa Danforth, helping him in his farm-work and weaving sheetings. In November I returned to my mother's house and wove bed-ticks on my own account. The school-term in District No. 3, beginning early, was finished before New Year's day, and as Master Braman

---

\* From the MSS. of A. D. Hodges.

then took another school near uncle Asa, I followed him and boarded with my uncle, attending school until January 27, 1816.

Then my uncle, who was my guardian, decided that it would be for my advantage to receive a *bar education*; and without any preparatory reading or studying, I began to practice at the bar in the "Gilbert Tavern" in Norton, then kept by Eleazer Walker, Jr., a brother-in-law of my uncle. Soon I became equal to any old practitioner, — could heat up a flip or mix a gin toddy as rapidly and acceptably as any of my associates. I had plenty of this work for more than two months. But the business and the society into which I was thrown were never congenial, and soon became exceedingly disagreeable. So without consulting my guardian or any one else, I threw up my commission at the bar and returned to my mother's home, determined to obtain my living in some other way.

I was also determined not to remain idle, and I contracted with manufacturers in Mansfield and Norton to weave bed-ticking. By this work during the summer of 1816 my net earnings, at the age of fifteen, were ten dollars per month, out of which I paid my mother one dollar per week for board.

In August, the demand for bed-ticking having ceased, I obtained a position in the store of Daniel Smith, at Norton Centre, and for two months was occupied in selling molasses, rum, flour, tapes, muslins, dry goods and fancy articles in general. Meantime I boarded in the family of Judge Laban Wheaton. The judge had just returned from Washington, his term of service as Congressman having expired.

At the beginning of November, George Gilbert, who had recently moved from Norton to Providence where he was doing a grocery business, offered me a position in his new store. As Mr. Smith, when I made the request, consented to release me from my engagement with him, I was able to accept the offer. Consequently, on the 7th day of November,

1816, I bade good-bye to my mother and to old Norton and started for Providence.\*

#### AT PROVIDENCE.

There was no stage or other regular conveyance from Norton to Providence; but an acquaintance, Mr. Isaac Hall, was going to the last-named town with a load of hay and invited me to ride with him. We started very early in the morning and drove as far as Seekonk Plains. There the wagon was turned over to another driver, but Mr. Hall took one of the horses, and on this he and I rode "double-jaded" until we had crossed Seekonk upper bridge. Thinking it not quite prudent to make my entrance into Providence in this manner, I walked the rest of the way. I went at once to Mr. Gilbert's store, where I found two other clerks who outranked me, Minor S. Lincoln and John J. Stimson.

I discovered, however, that there was some misunderstanding about my special duties. I had been told by Mr. Gilbert, when we made the engagement, that Mrs. Gilbert would probably desire my assistance in some few matters at the house, to which I readily assented: but as it turned out, my employment was almost altogether as a domestic helper, and about my only duty at the store was to go thither and call the young gentlemen to a hot dinner at the house. Although I felt then, and still feel, that this was not in the bargain, and that I was not being treated fairly, I bore my honors as

---

\* Nov. 7, 1866. Wednesday. Celebrated this evening the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of my leaving old Norton for Providence, to reside with the late George Gilbert, who kept a grocery store where the Franklin House now stands. Present: Jane, Danforth and his wife and their two children—Almon D., 2d, and Martha,—Amory, Edward, Almira Winslow, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Brackett, Louisa Brackett, Ann McCabe and Margaret Quirk. [*Journal of A. D. H.*]

Almira Winslow was housekeeper, and Ann McCabe and Margaret Quirk were servants.

Kitchen Colonel meekly and without a murmur, hoping for a good time coming. Mrs. Gilbert and her daughter Hannah were both very good to me and appeared to take an interest in my welfare, making my position easy, if not pleasant: I have never forgotten their kindness. Both passed through serious troubles in their lives, and both have gone to the spirit world. Peace be to their memories.

I labored faithfully at the house until the next spring, when Mr. Lincoln went to Boston to live. Mr. Caesar Dockray, a colored gentleman, took my position, and I was promoted to be second clerk in the grocery store. This store was a ten-footer on the site occupied later by the Franklin House. My position now was a pleasant one and so continued, and my fellow-clerk, Mr. Stimson, proved to be a most agreeable companion and associate.

The principal event which occurred at Providence in 1817 was the visit of the President of the United States, James Monroe, who made a tour through the New England States, inaugurating the "Era of Good Feeling." He arrived — or departed — in June, in the little steamboat *Fire-Fly*, the first steam vessel which ever entered Providence River. I had the pleasure of making my first steam voyage in that little craft.

---

*To the Editors of the Evening Post:\**

In the days of my childhood I witnessed in the old Providence (R. I.) Theatre, an old wooden building where now stands Grace Church, the first theatrical representation of my youthful days. The plays were "The Wags of Windsor" and "The Day after the Wedding." The character of *Caleb Quotem* was by Mr. Drummond, whose recent death was noticed in the *Evening Post*, and *Colonel Freelove* and *Lady Elizabeth*, by Mr. and Mrs. Drummond; and oh, how charming and delightful was that evening!

---

\* Letter printed in the *New York Evening Post* of March 16, 1871.

No other play or players ever came up to the performances of that night, according to my childish fancy.

A separation — if I remember rightly — soon after took place between the parties, and they could not have been long married when I first saw them as above stated. Mr. Drummond I have never seen since. Mrs. Drummond (afterwards Mrs. George Barrett) became a great favorite — and she was really a fine actress — at the old Federal Street and Tremont theatres in Boston, and also at Mr. Kimball's Museum, where she ended her theatrical life. She passed away some twelve to fifteen years since. I still hold in delightful remembrance my first night at the theatre, when everything was of the color of the rose.

I was pleased to learn that Mr. Drummond was provided for in his old age and his dying hours at the House of Incurables, and that Edwin Booth showed his kindness of heart in remembering and providing for him.

I have witnessed, since that time, the performances of some of the greatest artists of this century — the elder Kean, the elder Wallack, Cooper, Conway, Macready, the Booths, Mrs. Powell, Mrs. Duff, Fanny Kemble, Ellen Tree, and a great many other celebrities — but no acting can approach, according to my youthful fancy, that first performance which I saw in the old Providence Theatre in April, 1817, fifty-four years ago. A. D. H.

*Boston, March 10, 1871.*

---

*To the Editor of the Journal:\**

As you frequently publish in your valuable Journal the recollections of your correspondents of the olden time, I take the liberty to hand you some pleasant memories of by-gone days. The recollections of your flourishing city are the most charming of my youthful associations, and bear the true color of the rose and the violet. They run back to the time when Providence contained a population of less than ten thousand, to the times when your good old citizens wore the hair done up in a "queue," silk stock-

---

\* Letter printed in the *Providence Journal* of June 9, 1859.



ings and shoe- and knee-buckles; when the Benevolent Congregational Church had a steeple at each end; when the "Turk's head" frowned near the junction of Weybosset and Westminster streets; to the great gale of September, 1815; and to the old "great bridge," which in that gale was carried away by the ship *Ganges* that remained in your cove, with her ribs so long exposed to the wind and weather. They go back to your venerable old Town House, where your citizens held their caucuses and town meetings, whose old walls have reverberated to the eloquence of James Burrill, Tristram Burgess, Nathaniel Searle and many others who have passed away, and to the charming voice of John Whipple who is still in the land of the living.

I well remember the exciting times of the last war with England and of the general elections of 1816 and 1817. The last-named year you had in your State a very interesting and stirring time in the election of Governor. The candidates were William Jones, Federal, and Nehemiah R. Knight, Republican, whose party did not then like the name of Democrat. Governor Knight was the successful candidate by a small majority. Well do I recollect sitting in that old gallery with other boys of my age, watching with intense interest the "proxes" as they went into the ballot box; and woe to the boy who dared to say anything disrespectful to a vote or voter for *our* side. Governor Jones was the popular candidate of your city and of *the boys in the gallery*. Those times have passed away, and so have nearly all of the men who took an active part in the election of that year. You still have with you a good and valuable citizen,\* who has been a business man on the same street and near the same spot, if not in the same store, and

---

\* Advertisement in the *Providence Daily Press* of June 9, 1859:—

## INSTITUTED IN PROVIDENCE, R. I.,

June 9, 1809.

**50 50th Anniversary, June 9, 1859. 50**

JOHN BARNET CHACE takes this public opportunity to thank his *kind hearted*\* customers for their steadfastness in sustaining his Family Grocery Institution, which has now been in unceasing operation for HALF A CENTURY.

\*What is Fame bidding envy defiance,

The idol and bane of mankind—

What is wit— what is learning or science

To the HEART, that is STEADFAST and KIND?

— Cottle.

who has gone along in the even tenor of his way, a great many years; who, if I mistake not, can celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of his business life on the 9th day of June, 1859; and who, in whatever position he has been placed, has acted well his part — a good merchant, a good citizen, a good fireman, a good soldier, and a good *churchman*; whom I never meet without a cheerful greeting that makes me feel happy for a whole day afterwards.

Your “great bridge” was a pleasant place in the olden time for merry meetings and greetings at twilight on a summer’s evening, and many a pleasant story has been told there. David Grieve was sure to have an audience, and but few men ever told a story with equal effect. I have always supposed that he was the originator of the screw propeller. His “screw-tail steamboat” was the cause of a great amount of fun among the Providence boys of the old days.\*

I hope to retain for many a long year my pleasant recollections of your city, and truly feel like exclaiming, “Oh, the delightful days of boyhood, how soon, how soon they passed away.”

*Boston, May 25, 1859.*

A. D. H.

#### AT BOSTON.

In the summer of 1818, hearing that the firm of John D. & M. Williams of Boston wanted a lad in their store, I conceived a very strong desire to obtain the place. Mr. Gilbert wrote a letter in my behalf, and later, when in Boston, called

---

\* About the middle of August, 1807, David Grieve of Providence made a public trial trip with a vessel using a screw propeller actuated by horse power, eight horses being used. According to another account the motive power was a yoke of oxen. The vessel, which was about 100 feet long by 20 beam, started from Jackson’s wharf, on Eddy’s Point, bound for the village of Pawtuxet, and with wind and tide in her favor made a speed of four knots an hour. It was conceded at once that she had triumphed, and all were happy. On the return a gust of wind drove the boat upon the mud flats off South Providence, where she lay all night — such was the end of the discovery. [*Field’s State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, II: 511.]

on the firm. His report being encouraging, I went to Boston\* and applied in person, and the details of the trip are still clear in my memory. I walked into the store, examining it carefully, and asked Mr. Moses Williams, who was writing at a desk, the price of oranges, which I supposed they did not keep. Some conversation followed, and finally, Mr. John D. Williams also being present, I introduced myself. Both members of the firm asked me various questions which I endeavored to answer promptly, and I tried to show by my replies that I was desirous of obtaining the place and was willing to work faithfully. They bade me call again later in the day, and when I did so, it was agreed that if, after a trial, we should be mutually satisfied, I was to live with them until I was twenty-one. My wages were to be, in addition to my board, \$110 for the first year, \$120 for the second year, and \$140 for the third year. The fourth year I received \$300 and board, considered to be the equivalent of \$500.

I returned to Providence the next day, settled up my affairs there, and then went to Norton to visit my mother and tell her the good news.

On the fifteenth day of July, 1818, I had my trunk packed at my mother's house early in the morning. The process of packing did not require much time, as my wardrobe was not extensive, — few boys at the present day would be content with such an outfit, — but it was sufficient for all necessary purposes. Brother Newton carried me and my belongings in our chaise about four miles to the old Taunton and Boston road, and there left me. I placed my trunk on a wall and

---

\* 1870, March 15. When I came to Boston in July, 1818, to obtain a situation with J. D. & M. Williams, Thomas S. Metcalf, a fruit dealer of Providence, who was going to Boston to purchase a load of oranges, brought me along in his wagon. To-day I see in a Boston paper a notice of his death, about March 1, in Augusta, Georgia, at the age of 72. He has failed once or twice in Augusta, but at times has been the richest man in the State. Grandmother [mother-in-law] Comstock said that he once peddled candy on a board in Providence. [*Journal of A. D. II.*]

awaited the arrival of the stage from Taunton. This soon appeared. I mounted the box beside the driver, and, although the air was heavy with a disagreeable smoke, began the most delightful journey of my life, my heart overflowing with joy and my mind filled with the brightest anticipations.\*

I arrived at the store in Boston about six o'clock in the evening and received a cordial welcome. I was informed that I was to board in the family of Mr. John D. Williams, and my new home proved to be a very pleasant one. I was also invited by Mr. Williams to attend the Hollis Street Church, and of course accepted the invitation and went to this church on Sundays with the family. The minister was Rev. Horace Holley, an eloquent preacher. He was very popular, and when he was called later in the year to the presidency of the Transylvania University in Kentucky, his request for dismissal was granted with reluctance by his church. His place was taken the next year by Rev. John Pierpont, a man of unusual ability.

The family of John Davis Williams consisted of himself and his wife, Hannah (Weld); three sons, John D. W., George Foster and David Weld; and four daughters, Hannah Weld, Sarah Ann, Mary Elizabeth and Caroline E. Mr. Williams,

\* References to the exceeding joy of this journey are very frequent in the Journal and in later years were made on each recurring anniversary of the day. On July 15, 1872, for example, is this entry: "The 54th anniversary of my going from George Gilbert's employ into the employ of J. D. & M. Williams — a day which I shall never forget. It was a very happy change in my life; everything partook of the colour of the rose. The change to me was delightful, although the labour in the new store was not light nor the number of hours small, — say from 5 in the morning until 9 at night. Still everything went so pleasantly. I look upon this period as the most cheerful of my life, — I was young, hopeful and trustful. Could we only realize in after-life our youthful dreams, how delightful it would be."

"July 15, 1876. This is the 58th anniversary of my going from Providence to Boston and beginning with John D. & M. Williams; *and was I not happy!*"



MOSES WILLIAMS.



then forty-eight years old, was a man of benevolence, strict honesty and stern integrity. Although he had his peculiarities, as indeed we all have, he was a good man to be with. Mrs. Williams was an excellent woman, who made her home cheerful and pleasant, and treated me with kindness. She died February 11, 1824. Hannah W. Williams was about my own age, there being only a week's difference; she married, in 1832, Jonathan French, Jr. Sarah Ann Williams married October 19, 1826, Robert Davis Coolidge Merry. Mary E. Williams married, in 1845, Dr. G. Henry Lodge and lived on the Neck close to the site of the old store. Caroline E. Williams died March 13, 1819, aged about two and a half years.

Moses Williams, then twenty-eight years of age, was a most excellent man, and was more of a companion than a master. With him I formed a life-long friendship.\* In November of this year he married Miss Mary Blake, daughter of Thomas Blake. The wedding, at which Rev. W. F. P. Greenwood officiated, took place at the house of the bride's father, and I was invited and attended. Mr. and Mrs. Moses Williams took a house on Orange Street, now Washington Street, near where Dover Street now runs, and here their first child, Moses Blake Williams, was born October 20, 1820. On May 19, 1819, I went to board with them, and staid until they moved, in November, 1821, to Mr. D. Dudley's place. Then I returned to my former room in the third story of the house of Mr. John D. Williams.†

---

\* For many years it was the regular custom of A. D. Hodges to visit Moses Williams on July 15—the anniversary of his entering into the employ of the firm—a custom ended only by death. And for many years on Christmas Day the firm sent a case of champagne to their former clerk.

† The residence of Mr. John D. Williams stood on the easterly side of Washington Street where now (1909) is the northerly corner of the Cathedral of the Holy Cross. It was a large three-story brick house with basement, one end being on the street line, having its main entrance on the

My position was indeed pleasant. There was plenty of hard work, but everything went on cheerfully. We labored at the store from five o'clock in the morning until about ten o'clock at night, sometimes till a later hour. My part was to put up goods, fill wine-casks and make myself generally useful during the day, and, when evening came, to copy letters as they were written by the head of the firm. Mr. J. D. Williams was a pious man, yet he was so much engrossed in business that he frequently invited me to go to the store and copy his letters on *Sunday* evenings. This continued for nearly a year, and then the practice was abandoned. Indeed as time went on, evening work on week-days was not

south front. At this front was a garden which extended from Washington Street easterly to the water line, where now is Harrison Avenue. Next north was the house of Daniel Weld, very similar in appearance, and still standing on the Cathedral lot at the southeast corner of Washington and Union Park Streets.

The store stood opposite the house on the westerly side of Washington Street, just north of where the brick houses of Dr. G. H. Lodge and Mr. Barney Corey stood later. The store and land belonging to it occupied a large part of the block on the north side of the present Pelham Street, extending north nearly to Union Park Street.

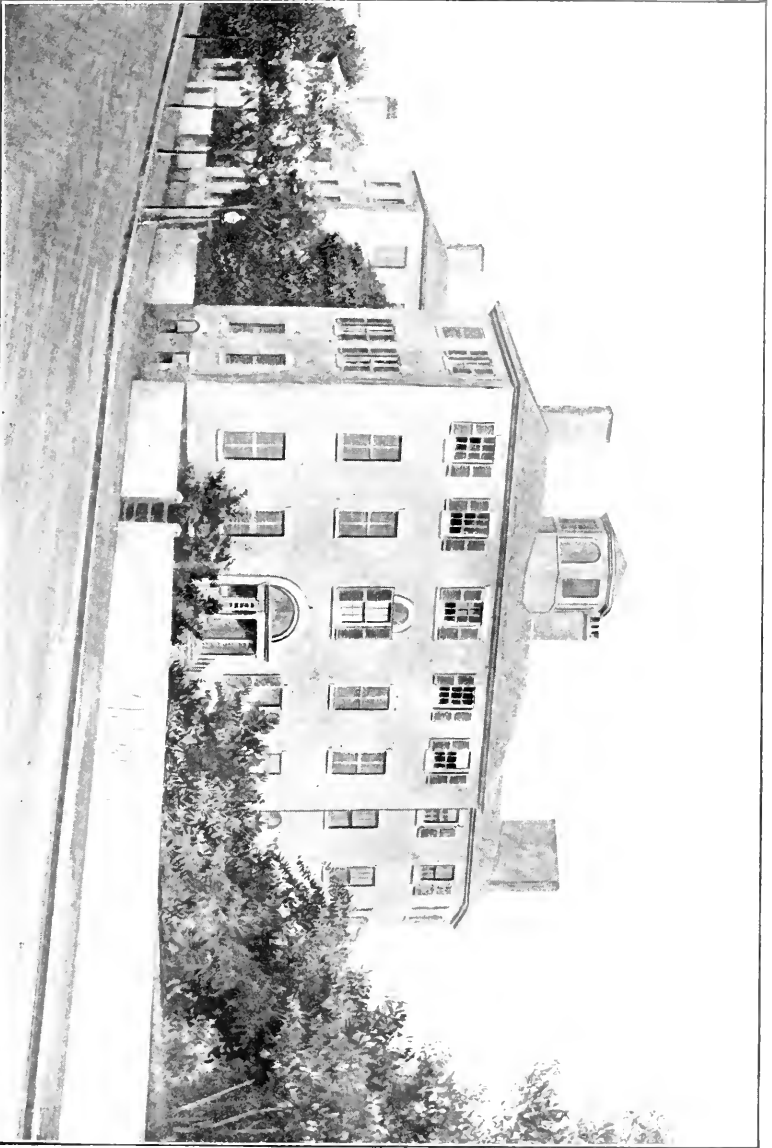
Both the house and the store of J. D. Williams were painted green—his favorite color. The so-called "Green Stores" were farther north on Washington Street at the southeast corner of Dover Street, and did not belong to Mr. Williams, as Shurtleff, in his *Topographical History of Boston*, supposed.

Mrs. James B. Case (Laura L. Williams), daughter of Mr. Moses Williams, now living in Boston, possesses photographs of the house and the store which are reproduced here.

The house which Mr. Moses Williams rented at marriage was No. 5 Orange Street. At this date, and until 1824, the thoroughfare now called for its full length Washington Street, bore the following names, beginning in Roxbury and proceeding northerly:—from Roxbury to a point at or near the last bend just south of Dover Street, Washington Street; thence to Essex Street, Orange Street; thence to Summer Street, Newbury Street; thence to School Street, Marlborough Street; and thence to Dock Square, Cornhill.

The D. Dudley place to which Mr. Moses Williams moved in 1821 stood at the corner of Washington Street and what is now South May Street.





FORMER RESIDENCE OF JOHN D. WILLIAMS.



always demanded, giving opportunity for occasional diversion.

The business was carried on every week-day in the year. There were no stated vacations, but when trade permitted and occasion arose, the clerks were allowed not unfrequently to be absent a day or several days, and thus were able to visit their homes or take other pleasure trips. It was a friendly family arrangement all around.

There were no regular holidays for us all except Sundays. We usually closed the store part of the day on Christmas,\* and always in the afternoon of General Election, the last Wednesday in May, when the legislature convened, until the State Constitution was altered. This was generally regarded as a holiday throughout the State, and especially in Boston. Artillery Election, the first Monday in June,—the great celebration of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company which was then a flourishing organization,—was another occasion when places of business were usually closed, and we had a part of the day, sometimes almost the whole day, to ourselves. And the same was the case on Independence Day. Harvard College Commencement Day and Fast Day were often partial holidays. When we were obliged to “train,” we were of course excused from the store so long as necessary.

During my stay in Boston I saw several executions on the Neck, not far from the spot which was afterwards Blackstone Square. The rush of people on such occasions was so great that we shut up the store for two or three hours. It was in November, 1819, I think, that I saw four pirates hung, and on May 25, 1820, I witnessed the execution of Mike Powers for the murder of his nephew. But after I had seen a few

---

\* 1874, Dec. 25. 56 years ago today I, with George May and many others of the South End, skated up to Woburn on the Middlesex Canal. [*Journal of A. D. H.*]

such sights and had grown out of boyhood, I could not be induced to attend an exhibition of this kind.

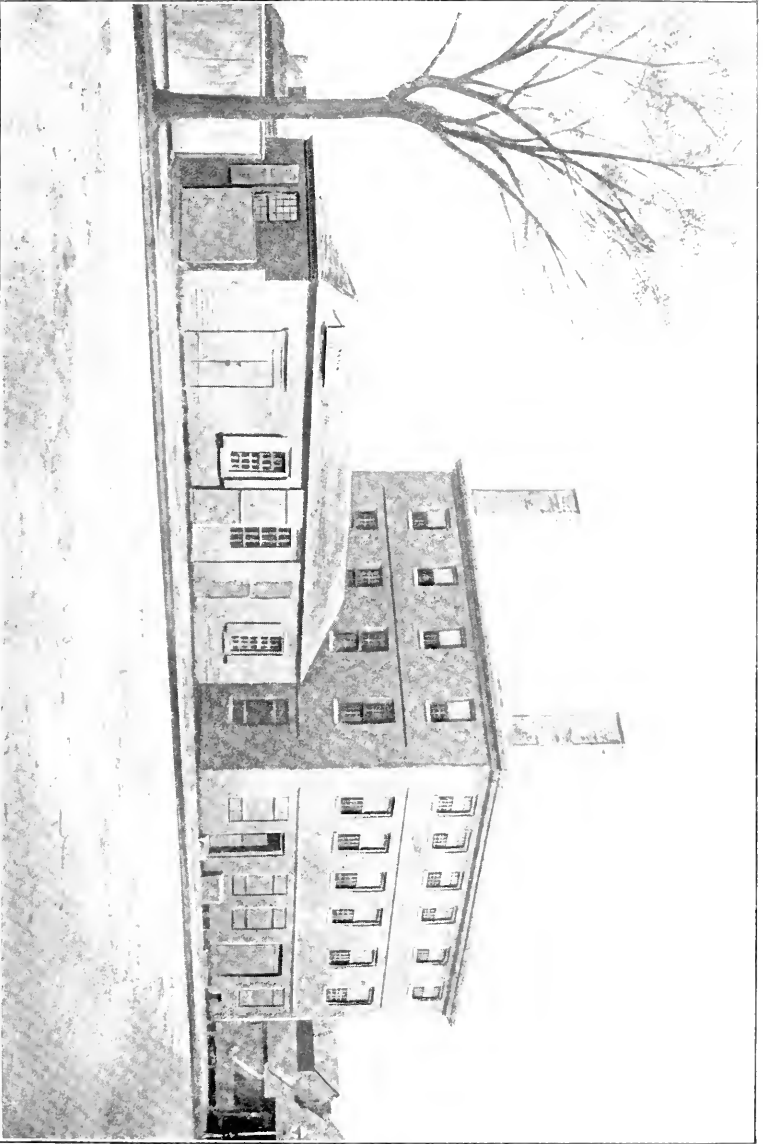
Mr. John D. Williams had the habit of alluding frequently to the performance of a smart young man, Harry Hills, who was with him when he began business, and who did once upon a time "beat up," that is, empty and rebarrel, a hogshead of sugar *before breakfast*. This was considered a good *morning's* work, and there was no doubt about its being so. This story, often repeated, at length aroused in me the determination to out-do Harry Hills. When, one April morning, Mr. Williams directed me to begin early the next morning to take out some hogshead-sugar and marked *two* hogsheads, saying that to beat up these would probably be *a good day's work*, I decided that my opportunity had come.

I arose soon after midnight and began my task. I had all the sugar taken out of *both* hogsheads, put into barrels, and all the barrels headed up, except one to show what I had done, before Mr. Williams came into the store early in the morning. The first thing which caught his eye was the two large empty hogsheads. "What upon earth have you done with the sugar that was in those hogsheads last night," he exclaimed, "and how *did* you do it?" I replied that I arose quite early, and as I didn't consider it much of a job, I thought I would finish it before breakfast. The old gentleman appeared much pleased; and never again did we hear of Harry Hills' great exploit.

On the first day of March, 1819, I began a diary which I have continued to the present time (1855).\* On referring to this diary, I find recorded commonplace events; yet I like to read it over, as it recalls to my mind many pleasant things. In writing these lines I shall refer to it frequently to refresh

---

\* It was continued systematically throughout life. The last entry was made less than twelve hours before death.



FORMER STORES OF J. D. & M. WILLIAMS.



my memory of past events, and I shall make entries from it as I find them recorded.

In July, 1819, while I was at work in the back store, I noticed three men passing down to the rear of the building, two of whom were of such suspicious appearance that I stepped out of the store to the fence, and watched them through the palings. I saw the party stop and play cards, and it soon became clear that two of them were cheating the third, who evidently was a countryman and who was fast losing his money. When his money was gone, the victim was induced to put up his watch which the others claimed to have won, whereupon ensued a loud, wordy dispute. Finally as the pair seized the watch and started off with it, I shouted lustily for them to stop and made after them. One succeeded in getting away, but I caught the other, Lynfield by name, and, with the aid of Gridley Bridge, a truckman who came to my assistance, managed to hold him. The result was that Lynfield was brought to trial, found guilty of the charges, chiefly on my evidence in court corroborated by the testimony of Bridge, and sentenced to imprisonment for about a year. A couple of years later Bridge, being in a low resort, received a severe beating from Lynfield who thus took revenge for Bridge's part in his conviction. So much for keeping bad company. As I visited no such places I escaped the malice of this convict; but the affair served as a warning to me to be cautious where I went, and also as to the company which I should *not* keep.

The first and only time I recollect going to a horse-race was in September, 1820, at Cambridge. An old neighbor in Attleborough, Benjamin Balcom, had a noted horse named Watcheye, which was a competitor; he was at the beginning of the race the favorite, and was first in one of the heats. The contest was close, but Watcheye was defeated in the end. Although I found the event interesting and exciting, I noticed that only few persons of evident respectability were present,

while by far the greater number were not of the kind of which I could be proud, or with which I should wish to associate; and I came to the conclusion that it was not any recommendation to a young man who valued his good name to attend these races.

I made very many pleasant acquaintances and formed many friendships during my stay in Boston. Mr. Isaac Clark, a cousin of my Providence friend John J. Stimson, was in the employ of the firm when I arrived. In 1822, John L. Emmons, afterwards my business partner, became a clerk in the store. I renewed my acquaintance with Minor S. Lincoln, who had been with me at George Gilbert's in Providence. But the number is too great for enumeration. Many friends from Norton and Providence came to visit Boston and some remained here. My employers introduced me to many delightful families where I met many delightful ladies as well as members of my own sex. I had many opportunities for social pleasures of which, being fond of music and dancing and society, I availed myself, perhaps to too great an extent for a young man in my position. I have already stated my salary. My expenses for the year ending July 1, 1821, were \$81.67; for the year ending July 1, 1822 (including my uniform), \$109.00. When I had been in Boston three years, my savings amounted to forty dollars, which I deposited in the savings bank. At the end of my service with the firm of J. D. & M. Williams, on the first of April, 1823, the balance of wages due me was just two hundred dollars.

I had felt at various times that my book-learning was not so adequate to the requirements of a business man as it had seemed when I left school, or as extensive as I could desire. So on New Year's day, 1821, I made a good resolution, and arising at three o'clock in the morning, studied two hours before going to the store. This custom of beginning the day with an hour or two of study I maintained for a long time with considerable regularity. That the extra hours of work



did not seriously injure my health and powers of endurance would appear from the fact that on January 4, 1822 (as the diary tells), I won fifty cents of Daniel Weld by standing one hour without an overcoat in the middle of the street on the Neck, facing the north, the thermometer being at eight degrees below zero.

I also wrote several articles for the *New England Galaxy* (to which periodical I subscribed), and a couple of my offerings were accepted and printed. Whenever a speaker of note delivered an oration, I was present if it was possible.

Through the kindness of friends I was able occasionally to attend the rehearsals and oratorios of the Handel and Haydn Society during my last two years in Boston. This was a great treat for me. My uncle, Thomas Danforth, was an enthusiastic musician, and perhaps from him I had acquired a love of music which I had had few opportunities to satisfy since leaving Norton.

The principal — in the beginning at least almost the only — public place of amusement for me was the theatre; for there were few concerts and no lectures or other attractions of unexceptional character. I went to the theatre half a dozen times a year, besides going to see the afterpieces the price of admission to which was much lowered. I went generally to the Federal Street theatre — for the first time in October, 1818, when I saw the play of “*John Bull or the Englishman’s Friend*,” which deeply impressed me. I also went several times to the new Washington Garden theatre, called the Amphitheatre, and once or twice to the Columbian Museum. I saw all, or nearly all, the principal actors who came to Boston in that period. On February 19, 1821, I saw Edmund Kean play *Hamlet* in the Federal Street theatre. The older people said that he was the greatest actor on the stage since the days of Garrick. At Kean’s benefit the box-tickets sold at auction for four dollars and thirty-three cents each, an unheard-of price for those days. I bought a ticket for the pit

at fifty cents, which was as much as I thought I could afford. I was very indignant on May 25, 1821, when Kean refused to play before a respectful audience because the house was not filled, and left Boston the next day amid great excitement; but on the 28th of the same month I went to see the "Determined Rival of Kean" (Kemble), and laughed my indignation away.

Those were the days of glory of the old Federal Street theatre. They were the days of Edmund Kean, Thomas A. Cooper, J. W. Wallack, — how splendidly Mr. W. played *Rolla*, — of Conway, Finn, Kilner, Mrs. Powell, Mrs. Barnes and Mr. and Mrs. I. Barnes, Bernard the elder, Dickson, and a host of other popular actors. One actor whom I saw there for the first time in the play of "John Bull," mentioned above, when he performed the part of *Dan*, was that old Boston favorite, John Bray. He pleased my youthful fancy so exceedingly that my memory seems to find in no one since his day his equal in certain lines of character. (I beg pardon, Mr. Warren,\* for this remark.) How he would delight the children and youth, and how he would bring down the house by his drolling and exquisite comic acting! His very appearance on the stage, before he had uttered a word, would set the house in a roar. He resided in this country for seventeen years, and then, on account of a complicated disease, went back to England in hopes of finding health on her shores. But the journey exhausted him, and on June 19, 1822, the third day after reaching the house of a sister in Leeds, this well-graced actor made his final exit. He possessed superior talents as an author and musical composer. Several of his songs were very popular here. He left behind him in manuscript a number of dramas and translations. Years afterwards I met one of his relations and read with interest a play translated from the French by this well-educated actor.

---

\* William Warren of the Boston Museum company.

I was allowed to visit my mother in Norton not unfrequently,\* and occasionally my old master, Mr. Gilbert, in Providence. At both places I always received a warm welcome and kind hospitality; and always meeting many old friends, these trips were ever made delightful. I find that when I had been in Boston three years, I had passed from Norton to Boston thirteen times. Once or twice I made the trip in a vehicle. Usually I went on foot for the greater part of the way—a couple of times all the way—starting at 3.30 or 4 o'clock in the morning and walking until about noon, when I would stop at some tavern for my dinner and finish my journey on the stage-coach when it came along. Thus on Saturday, June 13, 1821, I started from Boston at three o'clock in the morning and walked to Polley's tavern (in Walpole), where I dined at noon, riding the remaining twelve miles to Providence on the stage. I stopped at Mr. Gilbert's, and in the evening went out walking with a party of friends. On Tuesday I went to Norton to visit my mother, and then, on Saturday, to Taunton to stay over Sunday with George Morey. On Monday, July 2, I started from Taunton and walked as far as Bugbee's tavern in Roxbury, and then took the stage into Boston. Occasionally some acquaintance, overtaking me, gave me a lift. I was fond of walking and never was so tired, on getting to my destination, as to be unable to join in any jollity which might then be proposed.

In the fall of 1819 I was served with the following notice which I have preserved among my papers. Apparently I did not give sufficient heed to this notice, for among my papers I find a second. (See following pages.)

---

\* His diary and account book show that he almost always carried or forwarded some present to his mother or his brothers and sisters; now and then to a friend. And he often received from his mother a present, generally an useful article, a pair of stockings, for instance.

COMPANY ORDERS.

BOSTON, SEPT. 14, 1819.

Mr. Amos D. Hodges

YOU being duly enrolled in the Infantry Company, under the command of Capt. EPHRAIM HARRINGTON, are hereby notified, and ordered to appear at the usual place of parade, in front of Mr. Luther Parker's house, Orange Street, on MONDAY, the 20th inst. at 8 o'clock, A. M. for company duty. *and Regiment as per*

*Law's Directa*  
YOU are also ordered, to appear, at the above place, on THURSDAY, the 30th inst. precisely at seven o'clock, A. M. armed for Brigade-Inspection and Review, and there wait further orders.

By order of the Captain.

John Greeny O. S. & CLERK.

NOTICE TO APPEAR FOR MILITIA DUTY.

Mr. *Edmond D. Hopper*

BOSTON, *Oct 15 1819*

You having been duly enrolled in the INFANTRY COMPANY, under the  
command of Capt. *E. Hornington* and notified to appear at the company parade, the  
*Roll No 30* ~~Roll~~ *Sept* ~~Sept~~ *Armed and equipt as the law di-*  
rects for *Company Duty* ~~Duty~~ *Armed inspection & Reviews*  
have forfeited for non-appearance on said day \$ *—* *—* *—* *\$ 6*

*Received the above forfeiture.*

CLERK.

*By* The militia law makes it the duty of the clerk to file a complaint before a Justice of the Peace, within thirty days from the day of training, against each person who shall incur a forfeiture; unless therefore, you pay the above, within that time, the complaint must be entered agreeable to law, and the Justice will be under the necessity of issuing a summons therefor against you, as soon as may be.

FINE FOR NEGLECT OF ORDERS.

A third notice, received in the Spring of 1820, obtained my prompt attention. It read as follows:—

# Silver Heels attention!!!

## COMPANY ORDERS.

Mr. *Edmund H. Hoopes* Boston, April 24. 1820.

You being duly enrolled in the Infantry Company under the command of Capt. *Ephraim Harrington*, are hereby notified and ordered to appear on the company parade, in front of the Green Stores, Washington-street, on Tuesday the 2d day of May next, at one o'clock, P. M. armed and equipped as the law directs, for inspection and view of arms, and there wait for further orders.

You are also ordered to appear at the same place of parade, on Saturday the 13th day of May next, at one o'clock, P. M. and on Saturday the 20th day of May next, at one o'clock, P. M. armed and equipped as the law directs, for company discipline, and there wait for further orders. Punctuality will be required.

*By order of the Captain*

*Samuel Hart* Clerk.

*M. B.* No excuses for deficiency or defect in equipments can be received; and all excuses for non-appearance must be made within eight days after training. No certificates will be accepted except from the Surgeon of the regiment, specifying the inability according to law.

Accordingly on May 2, 1820, I made my first appearance on the field as a soldier, having been furnished at the store

with the lawful equipment, which included a large old-fashioned musket, weighing about ten pounds, of the kind called "the old Queen's arms."

At this period all men of the age of eighteen to forty-five, with some exceptions, were obliged to "bear arms," as it was termed; and those who did not do duty in a volunteer or "independent" company, were "warned" to "train" in a "standing" or "ward" militia company.

Our captain's company, nicknamed "Silver Heels" and "South-end Rakes," was a mixed and motley crew. His "beat" extended over a large territory and included all South Boston, whose residents at this time were largely brickmakers. As these came on the ground in their working dress, we were very fortunate if at the end of the drill we were not well "clayed up." We South End boys generally managed to get together in the ranks without regard to our heights. The trainings were apt to be complete burlesques, and were abolished in Massachusetts in 1835, I think. But we enjoyed them greatly, as they were always occasions for much sport and laughter. Captain Harrington was most pleasant and amiable, and not very particular about *sizing* his company; and if one soldier very short stood beside another very tall, this did not appear to him to be a matter of much moment.

The next year a number of the young men at the South End decided that it would be decidedly pleasanter and altogether better to train by themselves. This decision resulted in the formation of a company called, first, The Suffolk Light Infantry, and a little later, The Boston City Guards.

On the first day of May, 1821, in an old red store occupied by Savels & Reynolds and situated in front of the gas house on the Neck, I drew up a proposition for an Independent Company. The heading of the paper read nearly as follows:—

We the Undersigned agree to form an Independent Company to be raised by the Young Men at the South End of Boston, Provided a Sufficient Number of Signatures can be obtained. We further agree that one object in forming this association is to raise a Company to be conducted upon the most economical Plan. It is understood that the Uniform is to be Dark Blue Coats, White pants and the Common Hats.

The paper was signed by about forty persons, of whom only about seventeen became afterwards active members of the corps. Our first meeting was held on May 15, at William Fenno's eating house on School Street. I was elected chairman, and although without previous experience, managed to direct the proceedings satisfactorily. About twenty-five signers to the paper were present. A committee, consisting of John A. Savels (chairman), A. D. Hodges and John Marsh, was appointed to draw up a petition to the Governor and Council for a charter, and was requested to secure the approval of the project by Col. Samuel H. Parker and other officers of the 3rd regiment of militia.

John A. Savels, who was indefatigable in his efforts to make the project a success, drew up the petition, which received over fifty signatures. The committee visited Colonel Parker and the other field officers of his regiment, and obtained their assent and aid. Then the committee, supported by others who were interested, went before the Governor and Council, and were granted a charter for The Suffolk Light Infantry.

In August, 1821, the West Point Cadets, under command of Major Worth, visited Boston, and their arrival increased the military ardor of the young men here. The corps encamped on Faxon's Hill, Roxbury, on the south side of what is now Tremont Street. Their camp was just opposite the famous Brinley place, where General Henry Dearborn then resided, and where the Church of Our Lady of Perpetual Help



now stands.\* A number of us visited their camp and studied their drill and discipline. And such drill! such discipline! They were a revelation to us.

After the charter had been obtained, a committee was appointed to nominate the commissioned officers. This committee, consisting of John A. Savels, Amos Cummings and John Whitney, called on John Farrel, Jr., a sergeant of the Winslow Blues, and offered him the command; but after deliberation this gentleman declined the proposition to become a candidate for the captaincy. Then the committee waited on John S. Tyler, orderly sergeant of the Boston Light Infantry. He consented, and also suggested the names of William A. Dickerman and of Henry A. Huggefurd (a corporal of his company) for the offices of lieutenant and of ensign. The committee nominated all three.

On the evening of September 21, the company was called together at Fenno's for the election of officers. Lieutenant-colonel Ralph Huntington of the 3rd Regiment presided, and Adjutant Richardson acted as recorder. The following were elected unanimously: John S. Tyler, *captain*; William A. Dickerman, *lieutenant*; Henry A. Huggefurd, *ensign*.

Captain Tyler was notified of his election, and being brought to the meeting, made a patriotic speech in his usual happy manner.

The company then elected the following warrant officers: John Marsh, *1st sergeant*; John A. Savels, *2d do.*; Amos Cummings, † *3d do.*; Almon D. Hodges, *4th do.*; James Cushing, *1st corporal*; John Whitney, *2d do.*; Isaac Nevers, *3d do.*; Wm. E. Chamberlain, *4th do.*

\* A detailed description of the Brinley place and an account of this visit of the West Point Cadets are given in Drake's *Town of Rosbury*, pages 326 to 337.

† 1868, April 24. Died this day in Boston Amos Cummings, president of the Boylston Bank, the last survivor (except myself) of the non-commissioned officers of the old City Guards in 1822. [*Journal of A. D. II.*]

## COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

To Mr. Amos D. Hoopes  
 4<sup>th</sup> Sergeant City Guard  
 Boston  
 1877

Ordering:

You having been appointed a Sergeant of a Company  
*I do hereby under the command of Capt. John S. Taylor*  
*in the third regiment*

in the third Brigade, and first Division of the Militia of Massachusetts:

BY VIRTUE OF THE POWER VESTED IN ME, I do, by these Presents, grant you this Warrant. You are, therefore, with vigilance and fidelity, to discharge the duty of SERGEANT, in said Company, according to the Military Rules and Regulations established by law, for the Government and Discipline of the Militia of this Commonwealth. And you are to observe and follow such orders and instructions, as you shall, from time to time, receive from your superior officers.

GIVEN under my Hand, at Boston this twenty fifth day  
 of February One Thousand Eight Hundred and seventy seven.

Sam<sup>l</sup> H. Parker Colonel.

The three first-named officers received their commissions on Saturday, September 22; and on the following Monday the company turned out in citizen's dress in the Boston brigade for inspection and review.

Now began a series of frequent drills and exercises and marches, — these last sometimes extending over a space of several days, — by which the company was brought rapidly into excellent military shape.

On October 13, it was voted to adopt the uniform of gray coat, white pants and cap with plume,\* after the fashion of the West Point Cadets. On March 4, 1822, by unanimous vote the name of the company was changed from The Suffolk Light Infantry to The City Guards, under which appellation it had a long and successful career. [At the time of the Civil War it formed the nucleus of the 13th Massachusetts Infantry, a gallant three-years regiment.]

The City Guards made their first appearance in public on April 17, 1822, when they acted as escort at the funeral of General Porter. They made their first public parade on May 1, 1822, under command of Captain Tyler, with the Brigade Band, at the inauguration of Boston's first mayor, John Phillips. They were all young men, the captain, who was 26 years of age, being the eldest. There were seventy-five men present, who turned out as a battalion, and I acted as captain of the fourth company. After the parade the company dined at the Exchange Coffee House by invitation of the commissioned officers.

On August 26, Mr. Benjamin P. Homer of Beacon Street presented us with a standard, after which we marched through Roxbury, stopping at the residence of General Dearborn, and encamped for the night at Brighton. The next day we marched to Cambridge, where we had a public drill on the Common, and thence marched back to headquarters in Boston.

I was a very enthusiastic member of the corps and very constant in my attendance at drills and parades. I took every occasion to improve myself in military knowledge, and to test my acquirements and ability. I often visited and studied the encampments of other companies. On Independence Day,

---

\* The expense account of A. D. H. contains these items: For uniform coat, \$12.50; for pantaloons, \$3.00; for City Guard cap, \$4.25; for plume, \$3.25; for sword belt, \$1.50.

1822, being in Norton with my uniform, I gladly accepted the invitation of Captain Perry\* to act as adjutant, and forming the Norton Artillery Company in battalion order, with them escorted the procession to the Meeting-House, where Laban M. Wheaton delivered an oration.

Perhaps if I were to live my life over again, I should have doubts as to the wisdom of devoting so much time to military matters as I did while a member of the City Guards. Yet I did not join the company merely for the purpose of amusement, but with the earnest intention of learning the duties of a citizen soldier. My father sought constantly by precept and example to imbue the minds of his children with correct ideas of their duties to their neighbors and to their country. He had shown his own loyalty by service in the Revolution, a fact of which we were very proud, and he believed strongly in a well-drilled militia. I loved and respected my father, and was influenced greatly by his teachings. And I am quite sure that I benefitted much by the drill and discipline, and by my association with members of this fine company, many of whom afterwards achieved high rank and reputation both in civil life and in the military service of their country.

On February 24, 1823, the City Guards celebrated Washington's Birth Day by a splendid ball at the Marlboro Hotel. On account of my proposed removal from Boston, I felt that probably this would be my last meeting with the company, and, determined to make the best of it, I danced every dance and enjoyed myself thoroughly.

On January 25, 1822, occurred *my twenty-first birthday*. To some friends who called on me in the evening I gave a supper of poached eggs.

---

\* 1873, Sept. 8. Died in Norton, Sept. 4, Lemuel Perry, aged 91 years and 11 months. He was captain of the old Norton Artillery Company in 1822, when, acting as adjutant, I drilled the company in dress parade. This was then something new. I saw it on Boston Common a few days previous, done by the West Point Cadets. [*Journal of A. D. H.*]

For more than a year I had concerned myself somewhat with political matters, had attended several caucuses, and had taken especial interest in two subjects then under discussion: the revision of the State Constitution, and the adoption of a city government by Boston. On March 4, 1822, I cast my first vote, which was in favor of adopting a city government. On the first day of April following I voted again, casting my ballot for John Brooks and William Phillips, the Federal candidates for governor and lieutenant-governor, who were elected.

After I had passed my twenty-first milestone, I began to think that it was getting high time for me to begin business on my own account, and before I had finished my twenty-second mile my mind was pretty well made up on this point. My Providence friend, John J. Stimson, and I had talked over the subject together, and in the beginning of the year 1823 were well on the way towards forming a business co-partnership. Mr. George Gilbert, my former master, had been unfortunate in business during recent years. Early in 1820 he had suspended and at the end of 1822 he failed. Mr. Stimson was winding up the business, and it seemed to us both that this would be a favorable time and place for us to make a start. I had written to Mr. Stimson on hearing the news of Mr. Gilbert's failure, and in reply received the following letter:—

PROVIDENCE, JAN<sup>y</sup> 2, 1822.

*Friend Hodges:*

Your favr. 28 Dec. was rec<sup>d</sup> in due season. As it respects capital &c. I can say no more than I told you when in Boston. That is that my Capital is but little over \$1000. If my partner had any more than myself I should of course expect to pay him such Interest as to make it even. If less, I should expect the same of him.

I think that business may be done to a profit in this store with a Capital of only \$2000, and a capital of 5 or 6 thousand may also be profitably employed. I presume M. Lincoln has told you the

situation of affairs & that I am bringing Mr. Gilbert's business to a close as fast as possible. If I take the store I shall probably have to begin to pay rent as soon or very soon after his goods are out. Of course it will be necessary to come to some conclusion before a great while. If you can conclude what you will be able to do, and what willing to do, even if you did not come until spring, I might set the mill to running slowly and keep myself busy through the winter.

The main object at present is to conclude upon *something*, for if I do not have the store the owner will want to let some one else have it, for she is *poor* and wants all the rent she can get.

Yours in haste

J. J. STIMSON.

N. B. Please write as soon as possible by mail.

On the 27th of January, with my friend John Marsh, I drove in a chaise to Providence, starting at five o'clock in the morning and arriving at noon. Mr. Stimson and I discussed the matter at length, and came to a detailed agreement to form a partnership, provided that J. D. & M. Williams would release me on or about the first of April from my engagement with them which did not terminate until July. I returned to Boston the next afternoon and very soon was talking over the subject with my employers.

I had no difficulty at all in effecting an arrangement. They met me in the kindest spirit, inquired into all the details of my plan, agreed with me that the time was favorable and the chances of success good, gave me excellent advice, showed that they regarded my interests as more important than any inconveniences which might result to them, and waiving any rights of their own, gave me full permission to leave their employ at the time selected by Mr. Stimson and myself. Moreover, of their own accord, knowing my lack of funds, they offered to loan me one thousand dollars without security if I should desire this.

I notified Mr. Stimson of the result, and soon after he wrote me as follows :

PROVIDENCE, Feb<sup>y</sup> 11, 1823.

*Dr Sir,*

Agreeably to our former arrangement I sold out Mr. G's. stock last Wednesday and took possession of the store yesterday for acc't of Stimson & Hodges.

Our good friend Bowen found out by some means or other that we had some dependence upon having the store, and took it into his wise head to raise the rent 20 Dollars, and said that if we did not take it at that price, there was another man ready to take it. Finally I concluded that I would not let 20 Dollars prevent our commencing business and told him I would take it.

Yours in haste

JOHN J. STIMSON.

N. B. I am going to Norton to-morrow and shall sell that stock on Tuesday next. Please write me at Norton.

I intended leaving Boston on April 1, but the night before such a deep snow fell (about 3 feet) that it was feared the coaches would not get through, and so my journey was postponed until April 3, when I started in the stage for Providence to begin business there. The company in the coach was jovial, and I was commencing a new life; yet I was in low spirits — a condition unusual with me. For I was leaving the best of employers with whom I had lived nearly five happy years, during which I had been treated always with the greatest kindness and consideration, more indeed like a son than an apprentice. But I did not weaken in my resolution, nor in any way doubt the wisdom of my action; and I entered Providence without any fears as to the future success of the new firm of Stimson & Hodges.

#### POSTSCRIPTS.

A. 1863, Feb. 8. Died in Brookline [Mass.] this day, Hon. Nathan Hale, aged 79. He published the *Weekly Messenger*, *the first newspaper which I ever read.* [*Journal of A. D. II.*]

[The BOSTON WEEKLY MESSENGER was an octavo periodical, with no advertisements, provided with an Index at the end of the year, and was published by Nathan Hale at the office of the Boston Daily Advertiser, No. 3, Congress Street, at the time referred to. The terms were \$2½ per annum if paid in advance; otherwise \$3.]

B. NEW ENGLAND GALAXY. Boston: Published every Friday evening by Joseph T. Buckingham, No. 4, Spear's Building, Congress-street, corner of Lindall-street. Terms — Three Dollars a Year, — One Dollar for three Months, — payable in Advance.

Two of the contributions by A. D. H., referred to in the preceding account of his life in Boston, are here given :

MARCH 1, 1822.

OH ! CRUEL.

Oh ! CRUEL is the mill-dam that keeps the water out,  
 And cruel are the South-enders who do not make a ' rout ;'  
 Oh ! cruel is the dust that about our noses blows,  
 For what will become of us the D—I only knows.  
     Tol rol loo rol loo, &c.

Oh ! cruel is the Corporation that does not mind our cries,  
 And cruel is the dust that fills brimfull our eyes;  
 If they do not let the water in, why prosecute we must,  
 For not a ' fardin ' do they care if we're buried in the dust.  
     Tol rol, &c.

Oh ! cruel is the fate of all at the South End.  
 We're always curs'd with something, our ' ways ' we never  
     mend;  
 With dead clams, vaults, and burying grounds our noses are  
     regaled,  
 And now to top the climax, the flats we have inhaled.  
     Tol rol loo, &c.

GAS KILL BUFFUM.

*Washington-street, Feb. 25.*



Nov. 29, 1822.

MR. EDITOR,

The recent great race at Washington\* reminds me of one of equal importance that took place some years ago in this State. There was a purse made up of ten dollars (not \$10,000) and was to be run for by two animals that might vie with the one that the renowned squire Sancho Panza rode. The day arrived, the nags were brought on to the ground, there also appeared another candidate for the purse. Some rognish boys had brought on to the race ground a good-natured Hog, "all saddled and bridled, fit for the fight," to enter the list. A debate arose among the "Jockey Club" whether Hog had a right to run with Horse. It was finally concluded that he had a perfect right to contend for the purse, being regularly entered.

The distance to be run was eighty rods; the time arrived, all three of the riders were mounted and ready—curiosity was on the tiptoe—bets were four to one against Hog—a hat was thrown into the air as the signal—the nags Bob and Jennie and Hog started together—the nags were put to their utmost speed, so was Hog; it was soon discovered that the nags were gaining ground of Hog, Bob being the foremost; the lash and spur were dealt unsparingly, when as cruel fate would have it, Bob stumbled and fell, Jennie being directly in his wake, pitched over him and measured her length on the ground, and amidst the huzzas and shouts of the multitude, Hog gained the race!

GAS KILL BUFFUM.

---

\* The race between two noted horses, Eclipse and Sir Charles, one considered as representing New York and the other Virginia, formed one of the newspaper sensations of the day. An exciting contest had been anticipated, but Sir Charles had strained the sinews in one of his forelegs and was easily beaten.

## BUSINESS LIFE IN PROVIDENCE.

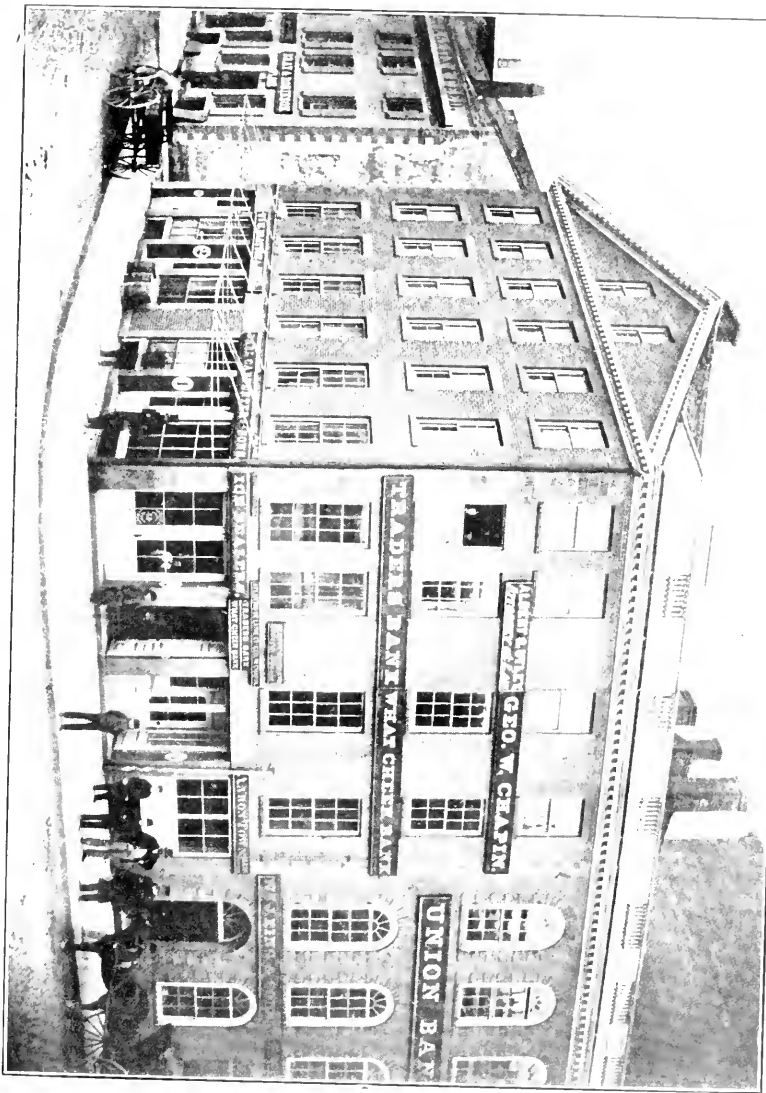


HE firm of Stimson & Hodges, grocers, began business with a large capital of brains, character and attractive personality, and a small capital of cash — just twelve hundred dollars. The cash capital of the junior partner consisted of his savings during his apprenticeship. He had not then received a cent from his father's estate, which, through injudicious management, decreased greatly in value. "My share," he wrote at a later date, "was paid to me in two or three installments, the last payment being made about 1845. The whole amount received by me amounted to about \$300, and was invested by me in a tea-set which cost \$310."

Both members had wide acquaintance, useful experience and good credit. The senior partner, 24 years old, had had a training of seven or eight years with a concern which had prospered and then failed, and he had benefitted by both the successes and the mistakes of his employer. The business education of the junior partner, now 22 years of age, has been indicated in the preceding pages. The two worked together most harmoniously,\* and the firm was successful from the start.

---

\* 1860, Jan'y 20. John Jones Stimson, aged 61, my dear old friend and former partner, died this morning at half-past one, without previous warning and after only a few moments of distress. He was born June 11, 1798. We were in business in Providence from February, 1823, to February, 1845, a period of 22 years, and probably no copartnership was ever more pleasant and happy. I have no recollection of a single harsh word, or of any unpleasant circumstance to be remembered over night, during our whole business life. He was one of nature's noblemen, a strictly honest and faithful man and, I believe, a true Christian. [*Journal of A. D. II.*]



UNION BUILDING, PROVIDENCE, IN 1870.  
Formerly occupied by Stimson & Hodges.



“We commenced business in a wooden store (owned by Peddy Bowen of Norton) which stood on the south corner of Leonard and South Water Streets. We were very prudent in all our expenses. For board and washing we paid \$2.50 per week each. Our store rent was about \$200 per annum. I think our whole stock in trade never averaged during the first year over \$3,000 at any one time. When we completed our first account of stock (about Feb. 14, 1824), we were pleased to ascertain that, after paying all our store expenses, which amounted to less than \$400, and our personal expenses, which were less than \$300 apiece, we had made clear about \$900, or \$450 each. On May 22, 1824, we moved to another wooden store on the opposite (or northwesterly) side of Leonard Street, owned by Dr. William Bowen. Our lease, which had about ten months to run, was bought of us for \$300, which sum was more than the whole amount of rent that we had paid for the fourteen months during which we had been in business.”\*

In December, 1824, the firm moved to No. 2 Market Street, in the east end of the Union Building. In January, 1828, another move was made to No. 6 Market Street (also in the Union Building) which had been occupied by the Merchants Bank. The final change was to Nos. 9 and 11 South Main Street, “the old Dr. Bowen store,” at the foot of College Street, in the building which still stands, but with its northerly side sliced off for the convenience of traffic. Here the firm remained during the last twelve years of its existence, paying an annual rent of six hundred dollars.

The business grew rapidly, spreading all over the State of Rhode Island and into many parts of Connecticut and Massachusetts and some parts of Maine and New York; into New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and as far South certainly as

---

\* Recollections of A. D. H.

Georgia,\* perhaps farther. The capital doubled itself the first year, and doubled itself again during the next two years. In seven years it was eleven times the original amount, and in 1837 it was nearly twenty-one times what it was in the beginning. The year 1837 was one of very great disaster in commercial circles throughout the United States, one of the most disastrous ever known in our country, and it was followed by a number of hard years.† Stimson & Hodges suffered of course; their capital was decreased nearly two thousand five hundred dollars: and the net yearly profit, after deducting the family expenses of the partners as well as the store expenses, fell from ten thousand dollars to one half of that amount. But the house was not seriously damaged and soon recovered from the effects of the panic, although its operations were never thereafter so profitable as in some previous years. This, however, was due in part to other than purely business reasons.‡

\* 1876, Oct. 4. Died in Assonet [in Freetown, Mass.] on the 29th of September, Captain George Dean, aged 80 years. He formerly commanded a sloop and during a number of years carried goods from Providence to our customers in Darien, Georgia. [*Journal of A. D. H.*]

† 1837, May 10. This day will be long remembered by the people of these United States as an important epoch. This day the banks in New York suspended specie payments.

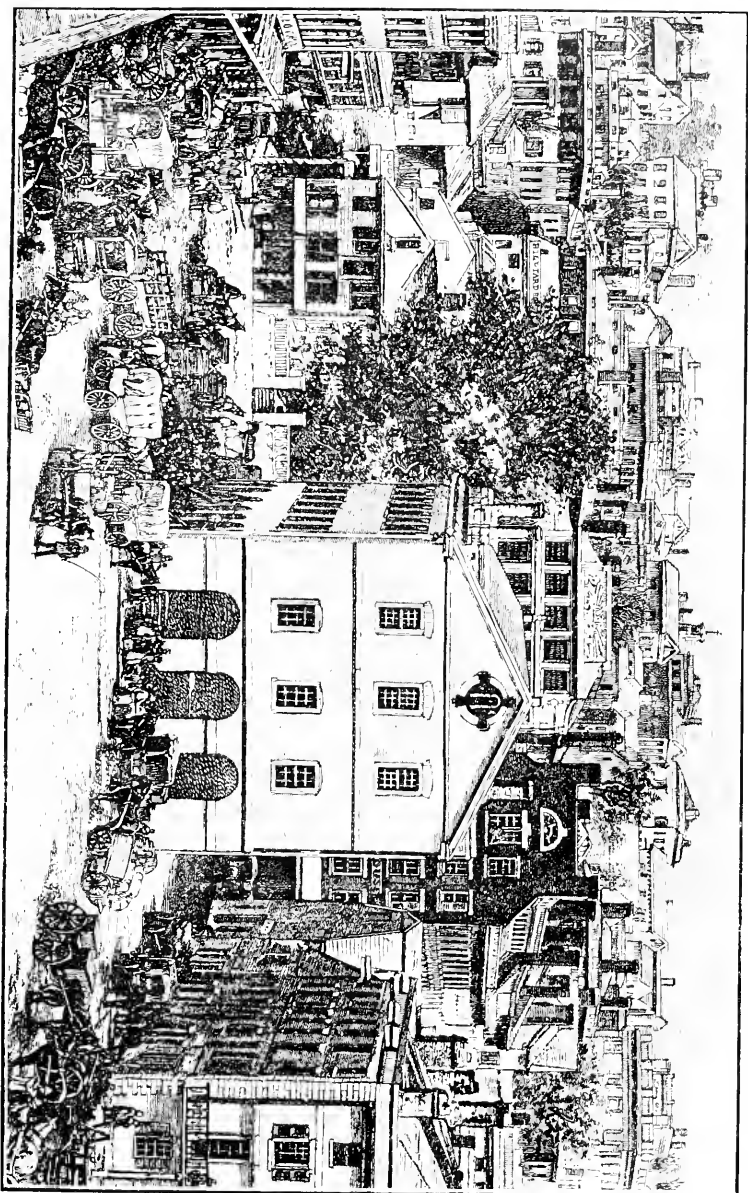
May 11. On receipt of the news from New York by steamboat this day, the Providence banks also suspended specie payments; and it seems that the banks throughout this Republic are stopping or will stop.

1838, Aug. 13. The banks in Rhode Island, and in New England generally, resume specie payments.

1839, Oct. 10. News of the suspension of specie payments by the United States Bank at Philadelphia. Oct. 11. And by the Philadelphia and Baltimore banks. Oct. 15. The Providence banks voted to suspend.

Dec. 10. Resumption of specie payments by the banks in Providence after a suspension since October 16. [*Journal A. D. H.*]

‡ As illustrating the way in which young men with small capital were able to start and grow in business in the ante-bellum days, some figures relating to the financial standing of Stimson & Hodges are given in Appendix IV.



MARKET SQUARE, PROVIDENCE, 1844.

(From an old wood cut.)





In carrying on the business the junior partner seems to have done the greater part of the outside work—making purchases, drumming up customers, looking after questionable accounts, and the like. His genial manner and quick and kindly humor made him a general favorite, and these qualities, combined with a reputation of fair dealing, enabled him to carry through without friction many transactions which required judicious handling, such as collecting a debt or correcting a misunderstanding. He had a happy faculty of terminating a discussion by an unexpectedly humorous and apt rejoinder to an argument, which compelled his opponent to laugh—possibly to blush—and brought about a friendly agreement. Moreover he had an extraordinarily good memory for persons and places. As a rule, when he had talked with a person once, on their next meeting, although years might have elapsed in the interval, he could call him by name and tell when, where and under what circumstances they had come together previously. He knew the persons and the financial standing of all his customers, and also of his principal competitors, throughout a wide extent of territory. It was his custom to note in his Journal the deaths of those persons whom he had known, generally with some brief remark in each case. He made more than twenty-five hundred entries of this kind. Three of them written within three weeks of his decease, indicate the strength of his memory at the age of seventy-seven :

1878, Sept. 9. Died this day in Worcester, the oldest native-born citizen of the place, General Nathan Heard, aged 88 years & 6 months. I became acquainted with him on July 4, 1829, when I visited Worcester with the Providence Light Infantry as their Commissary. He was then of the firm of Heard & Estabrooks, which thereafter was a customer of Stimson & Hodges.

1878, Sept. 14. Died in Attleboro, Mass. Sept. 10, Godfrey Wheelock, aged 73 years, 10 months, 10 days, an old customer of Stimson & Hodges.

1878, Sept. 20. I received this day from Joseph W. Clark the information that Mrs. Enoch W. Clark (Sarah Dodge Clark) died on the 6th day of February last, her age being 71 yrs., 10 mos., 6 ds. She was an old acquaintance. I remember waiting upon both herself and her sister, Susan Dodge Mudge, to the ball of the First Light Infantry in Providence on the 8th of January, 1825.

The managers of a successful mercantile enterprise naturally are chosen to aid in the direction of other business operations in which they are interested. The junior partner, besides holding other less prominent positions, was a director of the Weybosset Bank of Providence for ten years, from 1833 to 1843, when he resigned, being at once elected a director of the National Bank, and holding this office until he moved to Boston.

A bank director in those days seems to have had more varied duties than are imposed on him at the present time. At least this bank director inscribed in his Journal accounts of various trips made, on bank business, to collect debts, institute legal proceedings, act as receiver in cases of bankruptcy, attend sessions of the Legislature when bills affecting banks were being discussed, and for other purposes. On some occasions he acted as bank messenger, once bringing from Boston sixteen thousand dollars in gold for the Weybosset Bank.

In 1836 he invested three thousand dollars (and at least as much again in the next three or four years) in the rapidly growing western territory. A considerable portion of this investment was in the stock of the Delavan Association, which developed the township of Delavan in Illinois. While it is not recorded in his Journal that he held office in this association, whose headquarters were in Taunton, yet he frequently attended its meetings and was active in the financial management of its affairs. In 1842 he started on a journey with the intention of inspecting the western lands in

which he and his associates were pecuniarily interested; but proceeding first, for commercial reasons, in a southerly direction, he abandoned his original project when he reached Washington, D. C. Exactly thirteen years later to a day, on May 22, 1855, he recommenced this journey and this time completed it.

Although always intensely interested in politics, he was strongly averse to holding political office. He always voted if it was possible, even when it was necessary to make a journey for the purpose. The suffrage he deemed a most important privilege, and on the few occasions when he was unable to cast his ballot, he noted the fact and the reason in his *Journal*.<sup>\*</sup> He was constant in attendance on political meetings, often presided, and several times went as a delegate to conventions. He was repeatedly offered a nomination, and his popularity was so great that he could easily have attained to high office; but only twice in his life did he accept the offer. In 1844, after the Dorr War in Rhode Island, — perhaps the most exciting event in the local history of that State, when calm and wise action on the part of the legislature seemed especially important, — he consented to be a candidate for membership, from Providence, in the General Assembly. He was elected and served out his term, making his mark and being appointed chairman of several important committees, and then, things having calmed down, declined another nomination.

In 1856, when the Republican party, fighting for principles which he earnestly advocated, was in a minority and his defeat was practically certain, he ran for the legislature in Massachusetts. He lost the election, “very much to my comfort.” But when immediately thereafter he was offered

---

<sup>\*</sup> 1838, April 12. Taken sick with inflammatory rheumatism and confined to the bed nearly five weeks. April 18, Election Day. Did not vote — the first time since I have had the privilege of voting [*i. e.*, during 16 years].

the nomination on the Republican and American tickets for Mayor of Roxbury, with good chances of success, he "positively declined."

CITY CONVENTION,  
RHODE-ISLAND TICKET  
1844.



FOR SENATOR,  
**ALBERT C. GREENE,**

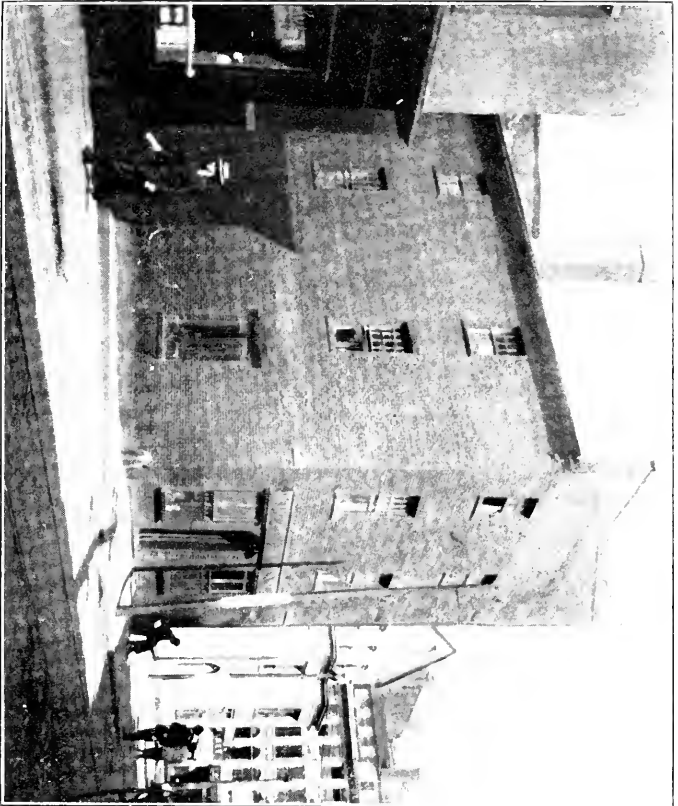
FOR REPRESENTATIVES,  
**ESEK ALDRICH,  
SAMUEL AMES,  
STEPHEN BRANCH,  
JABEZ GORHAM,  
ALMON D. HODGES,  
SHUBAEL HUTCHINS,  
JAMES T. RHODES,  
WILLIAM SHELDON,  
JAMES Y. SMITH,  
OLIVER E. TABER,  
ISAAC THURBER,  
RUFUS WATERMAN.**

---

A SUCCESSFUL TICKET.

pressible conflict was beginning, he counselled moderation. Although deeming slavery a sin and an error, he would end it rather by purchasing the slaves from their owners and setting them free, than by employing violent measures. While

His political convictions were strong but not narrow, and he never was a mere partisan. Unswerving loyalty to the government and obedience to the law formed apparently the first article of his creed, and the next was helpful kindness to his fellows. To be a good citizen, he declared, one must be a good neighbor. He was originally a Whig; when the Whig party dissolved, he united with the Republicans. He was mildly conservative, objecting both to "radicalism" and to "Bourbonism," as these terms were applied in his days. He was slow to anger and abhorred war, the evil effects of which were early impressed on him by his father, who nevertheless had served in the Revolution. When the irre-



9 AND 11 SOUTH MAIN STREET, PROVIDENCE (1909).

Formerly occupied by Stimson & Hodges.



believing in John Brown's theory of the wickedness of slavery, he condemned his action at Harper's Ferry. Yet there was too much fighting blood in his veins for him to submit quietly to violent oppression or active wrong-doing. When Thomas W. Dorr undertook to overthrow the government of Rhode Island, he was among the first to seize a musket and march to the rescue. When the Southern States attempted to destroy the Union, there was no hesitancy in his active opposition to their efforts. He was then too old for military service, but his time and his money were given freely, and with his concurrence every member of his family, whom the government would accept, entered the army. Although two of his sons were borne home on their shields — and he loved them dearly — he never faltered in urging and supporting the active prosecution of the war to the very end. But not in bitterness; simply in order that the right should prevail.

From the beginning of his business career, the junior partner made very frequent trips on land and water, by carriage, stage or rail, and by sail or steam. In time he had traversed quite thoroughly New England and the Middle States, and had become acquainted with the land and the people between the Penobscot and the Potomac rivers. The details of his trips are recorded in his journals, with the hours of arrival at and departure from the various stopping places, the names of the inns or hotels at which he staid, the persons whom he met, the chief incidents which occurred, and usually the expenses of travelling. From his notes a very fair idea can be obtained of the conditions of travel in the days when the stage coach was retiring before the locomotive, and the packet was yielding to the steamer.

For twelve years after Stimson & Hodges began business, there was no railroad in Rhode Island. Journeys were made in stage coaches, — and these were numerous in Providence, which was on the main line of travel between Boston and New York. The stage road chiefly used from Boston to

Providence was the Norfolk and Bristol Turnpike, known later as the Dedham Turnpike, and now named Washington Street. Beginning at Boston it passed through Roxbury (now Boston), West Roxbury (then Roxbury, now Boston), Dedham, Norwood (then Dedham), Walpole (East and South Walpole), Foxborough (the northwestern part of the present township), Wrentham (the eastern part of the town), Attleborough (North Attleborough and the western part of Attleborough), Pawtucket and Providence. There were some deviations from this route, — as in Walpole, where three roads were used by rival lines. Thus John Needham ran his stages through North Walpole, that the passengers might take their meals at his tavern on the Plain.

There were often four regular stage lines (perhaps more) over this road, each line running several coaches, which started from Boston at various hours, from three in the morning until noon.\*

The start back from Providence was seldom made before 5 A. M., and the later hours varied greatly, dependent to a large extent upon the arrival of the New York connections. There were also, on occasions, extra coaches, so that the total number was large. "In the summer of 1829 there were 328 stage coaches a week to and from Providence, not counting the local stages running to points within a dozen miles of the town. The turnpikes were then in excellent condition, and on the journey from Boston horses were changed four or five times. Very exciting races often occurred between coaches of opposing lines when they happened to come together on the road. The arrival of a number in Providence at once, as

---

\* Josiah Quincy, in "*Figures of the Past*," describing a journey in 1826, says: "The stages left Boston at three in the morning, and at two o'clock a man was sent round to the houses of those who were booked for the passage. His instructions were to knock, pull the bell, and shout and disturb the neighborhood as much as possible, in order that the person who was to take the coach might be up and dressed when it reached his door."



was usual, to connect with the New York boats, was a daily event of great interest. It could not be otherwise, when ten or twelve large coaches, each drawn by four horses, all filled with passengers and their tops loaded with freight, came lurching and swaying down the street at a furious pace.”\*

The usual fare, in these years, was two or two and a half dollars. Under strong competition it sank to one dollar; at one period John Needham carried his passengers free. The time consumed by the passage, including stops for meals, etc., varied from five to nine hours, but generally was five and a half or six hours. The distance was reckoned as 40 or 41 miles.

All along the route were taverns, where the passengers stopped for meals and relays of horses were provided. The tavern-keepers often were promoters of stage lines whereby their houses profited. The following list of wayside inns between Boston and Providence at this period, with the distances from Boston, is taken, with a few corrections and additions, from the *Massachusetts Register and United States Calendar* :

ROXBURY.....	6 miles.	Ellis's. Read Taft's, in West Roxbury, at the union of South and Washington streets; later called the Union Hotel.
DEDHAM.....	9 miles.	Capt. Francis Alden's, near the Court House. Dedham Hotel, burned down in 1832, when 60 horses of the stage company perished; rebuilt as the Phoenix Hotel.
WALPOLE.....	20½ miles.	Fuller's half-way house in South Walpole. Polley's, near Fuller's. John Needham's, on the Plain.
ATTLEBORO. . .	28 miles.	Col. Israel Hatch's, in North Attleboro.
PAWTUCKET . .	37 miles.	Col. Slack's.
PROVIDENCE . .	41 miles.	Chappotin's. Blake's Franklin House; and others.

---

\* Field's *State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, II: 545.

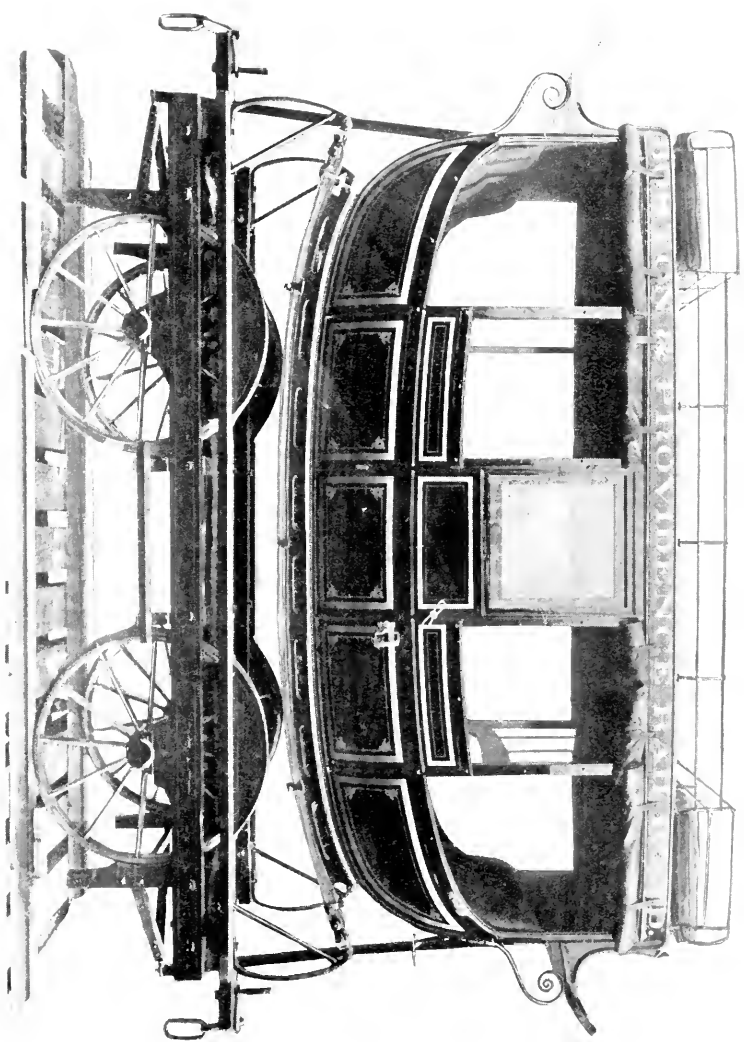
In the year 1835 the Boston & Providence Railroad (the first railway in Rhode Island) was opened to through traffic, and its coaches drawn by steam engines on rails\* soon supplanted the coaches hauled by horses on the Turnpike. Passenger trains had been operated for short distances from Boston during the previous year, — as far as the Canton Viaduct, the last link in the road to be completed, where they connected with the stages. The first train from Providence started from the station, then at India Point, on June 2, 1835. It consisted of two coaches, filled with invited guests and propelled by two horses each, the locomotive, which it had been intended to use, not being in order. The party was carried on the rails to the unfinished Canton Viaduct, walked across the gap, and continued by steam to Boston. The next day the first trip of the locomotive from Providence was made to Canton. The third trip, with steam, on this end of the road, was made on June 4. "The cars started from India Bridge at ten minutes past five P. M., and arrived at the old Bolkcom stand in Attleborough about half past six, but the greater part of the time was consumed by a stop to blow off and refill the boiler. Left Attleborough at 7 o'clock and was *backed in* to Providence in about 55 minutes, after a very pleasant ride."† The first "steamboat train" arrived in Providence on the morning of June 11; and the first train which crossed the Canton Viaduct started from Boston on July 28, 1835, at 4 P. M., and arrived in Providence in an hour and forty-seven minutes. It returned the same evening, with about a hundred passengers, in two hours and three minutes. The fare each way was two dollars.

The actual running time on the railroad, while the roadbed and equipment were new, was from two to three and a half

---

\* The bodies of the cars originally used on this road were essentially the same as those of the stage coaches.

† Journal of A. D. H.



THE ORIGINAL BOSTON AND PROVIDENCE RAILROAD COACH.



hours. Later the steamboat trains endeavored, with reasonable success, to make the trip in an hour and a half, while the accommodation trains took two hours at least.

The travel between Providence and New York was by packets until the New London Turnpike was built, about 1820. Then coaches were put on this road and the majority of the travellers went over it, — through Johnston, Scituate, Coventry, Plainfield, Jewett City, Norwich and Mohegan to New London, where steamboats for New York were taken. In 1822 steamboats began to ply between Providence and New York, and these soon absorbed nearly all the travel and ended the passenger traffic of the packets. The steamers increased in numbers and came into lively competition, causing reductions in the rates, — from ten dollars to “\$6 and found,” and “\$5 and found,” and even less. Now and then one could make the passage for one dollar. So many Providence people were interested in the boats\* that, as there was at times a bitter rivalry, especially when Cornelius Vanderbilt and the railroad directors entered the field, the bonds of affection were occasionally strained.

It was usual, at first, for the steamboats to leave Providence at noon, arriving early the next morning at New York; † and to leave New York at 3 P. M., arriving at Providence about the middle of the next forenoon. Gradually the hour of leaving both ports changed to 5 P. M. But there were constant variations in the times of starting, and the fog and storms made great differences in the length of the passage, which at least on one occasion occupied forty-three hours. When the steamer *Lexington*, Capt. Jacob Vanderbilt, was put on the

---

\* 1823, May 11. At noon took passage in the new steamer *Providence* for New York. Stimson & Hodges had invested \$500 in this steamer, which gave us a free passage. [*Recollections of A. D. H.*]

† 1833, July 11. At 12 o'clock, noon, started in the steamer *Providence* for New York. Acted as clerk *pro tem.* of the boat. Passed Newport at a quarter past two, and Gull light at 7 P. M. Arrived in New York the next morning at 6 o'clock. [*Journal of A. D. H.*]

line, it left the terminals at six in the morning and made the trip (when not delayed) by daylight. "Fare four dollars — Meals extra."

In November, 1837, the railroad between Providence and Stonington was opened to travel. Its Providence passenger-station was on the western side of Providence River, opposite the station at India Point of the Boston & Providence Railroad. Soon a ferry boat connected the two stations, and the greater part of the through passengers went by rail to Stonington, there taking the New York steamboats. Or it was possible to leave Providence in the forenoon, cross the Sound by steamboat to Greenport, L. I., take the Long Island Railroad cars, and arrive in New York early in the evening.

Such were the principal methods of travel to and from Providence described in the Journal of the junior partner, the details of which he pictured fully on one occasion when, at the end of a journey, he copied his original entries (written with lead-pencil), touched them up, and entitled the revised version.

#### A PILGRIM'S PROGRESS.

Froggy would a-journeying go,  
Whether his Mammy would let him or no.

— *Anonymous.*

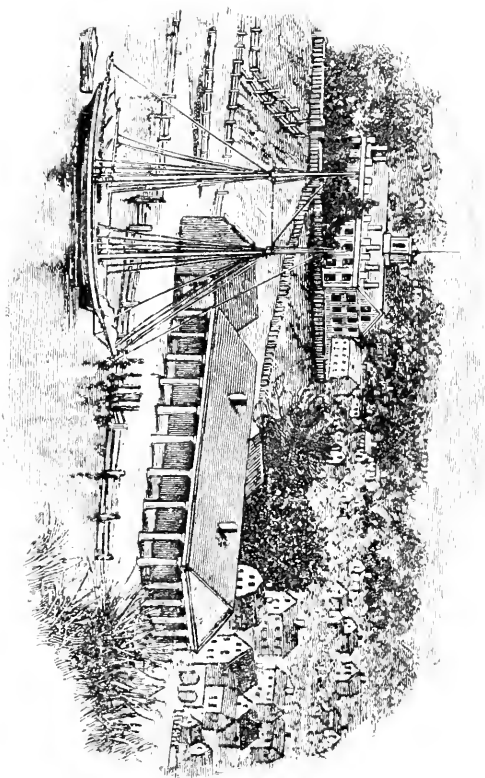
And he took it into his head to walk off.

— *Castigator.*

1824, July 4, Sunday. Started for New York in the sloop *Matilda*, Capt. Gould,\* with the wind north. Off Prudence Island pass the steamer *Connecticut*, Capt. William Comstock, bound for Providence. Passed Newport at 6 o'clock and

---

\* John Gould, of Black Rock, Conn., died about two years ago, as I learn by letter from the postmaster of that place. I made my first visit to New York, in July, 1824, with him in his sloop *Matilda* from Providence. [*Journal of Dec. 1, 1875.*]



To-kwitten House Boston and Providence Railroad Station  
INDIA POINT, PROVIDENCE, ABOUT 1840.





doubled Point Judith at 10. A very dull Sunday. Turned in at 11 o'clock.

July 5, Monday. Turned out at daylight. The scenery was most beautiful. We were off Fisher's Island at 7 o'clock. Tom, the cook, said he heard cannon in New York (distance 130 miles); celebrating Independence all along the shore with "trumpets, drums, cannon, bonfires, etc." We celebrated the anniversary genteelly on board. Tom played on a three-stringed fiddle, Sim, the mate, accompanied him on his bag-pipes, and we three had fore-and-afters on both sides of the deck. At 12 o'clock we were becalmed off Faulkner's Island, which gave us time for cool reflection. At 6 o'clock a fine breeze off Stratford Point sprung up. Took in top-sail and turned in at 10 o'clock.

July 6, Tuesday. Awoke at daylight and found myself in the harbor of Black Rock. Walked to Capt. Gould's seat at Fairfield. Here the captain chartered Molly Dunlap's old mare and gig, yeleted *The Chesapeake*, and we set off for Bridgeport. The old jade paced at the rate of ten knots an hour until we brought up all standing at the sign of the Barber's Pole and Snuffers, and I was shaved (*i. e.*, chin-scraped) by a man who kept the grocery and barber's shop.

At one o'clock returned to Fairfield and dined with Capt. Gould. Wished myself as pleasantly situated as the captain, who, by the way, is in possession of a pretty place and a handsome wife. The captain and I went to see the pretty girls in the evening. Memorandum: if I have seen a fair sample of Connecticut, it must be the finest State in the Union.

July 7, Wednesday. I was awakened by the captain at 3 in the morning and traveled down to the vessel. Weighed anchor at 6 and stood out into the Sound with a fresh breeze from the north-west. It was quiet on board to-day, all hands recovering from the celebration of Independence. At 7 o'clock, P. M., with a beautiful breeze we arrived at the Nar-

rows and passed through Hell Gate (for the first time) a few minutes after sunset. It is a romantic and beautiful place, where all nature smiles when the reflection of the sun upon the horizon imparts to the surrounding objects a bewitching splendor which can be rivalled only by our ideas of Paradise. The noise of the waters winding their ways in excessive commotion through this narrow passage, and the boiling, broiling, frying, stewing and roasting of the liquid element, added to the grandeur of the scene: it appeared like an enchanted spot.

But the mariner should keep on the most accommodating terms with the fairy that presides at this Gate. I thought of the days of my old favorite in legend, Aladdin and the Wonderful Lamp. As we passed through this place whose name strikes the ear so unmusically, the most profound silence was observed on board; the sailors were stationed at their posts, the cable was coiled and the anchor unloosed and made ready to let go in an instant if the vessel should miss stays; and every time we tacked, which happened twice or thrice, all hands appeared to hold their breath. We went through in genteel style, and when we had passed I counted forty sail in sight — some entirely through, some passing, and some at the entrance of the Gate.

At 9 o'clock we arrived off the city and ran afoul of a schooner, tearing our mainsail and staving in one or two hogsheds. Having cleared ourselves, we anchored in the stream. It was a most delightful evening, — such a one as we read of in the accounts of Naples. The great, overgrown city of New York appeared to the best advantage, impressing the stranger with its imposing grandeur. A full band on the *Ontario*, which was lying near the Battery, played most sweetly. Then a Kent bugler played "The Hunter's Horn" in a masterly style, and ever and anon a rocket shot up into the air from Castle Garden.

July 8, Thursday. Arose at daylight to take a "lunar" at the big city. The harbor was crowded with all kinds of

crafts, and steamboats were passing to and fro as thick as swallows after a storm. We hauled into the dock at 9 o'clock. I went to Miss Stone's, in Cliff Street, where I found a dozen Yankees, principally Bostonians, some of them old acquaintances. In the evening I went to the beautiful Clatham Garden Theatre and saw the plays of *Bertram* and *Simson & Co.*

July 9, Friday. After getting through with business I took a trip to Brooklyn, Long Island, crossing the water in a horse-boat. Brooklyn is a beautiful place, nearly as large as Charlestown, Mass. Here I fell in with D. Dudley and lady, B. F. French and lady, and Jonathan French and no lady. After viewing the village and the Navy Yard, returned to New York at 6 o'clock. In the evening went to Castle Garden, where were a band of music and fireworks. I awoke at midnight, "serenaded" by a full band which played sweetly.

July 10, Saturday. Arose at 5 and jumped aboard the steamboat *Thistle*, for Philadelphia, in company with eight Bostonians. We passed Elizabethtown Point and Perth Amboy and landed at New Brunswick, a considerable place where the earth is red. Here we took stage and rode through Franklin, Kingston, Queenston and Princeton (where Nassau Hall, a large stone building, is handsomely situated) to Trenton. The road from New Brunswick to Trenton was in very bad order—not much credit is due to the inhabitants for keeping in this condition a road over which there is so much travel.

At Trenton we took the steamboat *Franklin*, having delightful views down the Delaware, where the land appeared to be highly cultivated. When we were four miles from Bristol a tremendous storm came up suddenly. I crawled in under the baggage, but the other passengers undertook to get below; men, women and children tumbled down the companion-way in heaps, a great number being completely drenched before they could get into the cabin. Here I was, comfortably stowed away with other baggage while the rain fell in

torrents, thunder, lightning, rain and hail appearing to contend for predominance, — an elegant situation for “a buck of the first water.” When the storm ceased, the *baggage* began to crawl out. I came in contact with an old maid’s handboxes, and stove in the bottom of one with my head. It was a long time before I could get clear and find daylight, but at length I worked my way out and found we were opposite Bristol, a beautiful village, while just below, on the other bank, was Burlington, a considerable town. Further on we saw the United States Arsenal at Frankford, and hove in sight of the great city of Philadelphia, celebrated for its regularity, good morals, Friends, and the encouragement of the fine arts and sciences. So soon as the boat reached the wharf, it was overrun with porters shouting “Baggage, Massa, I care your baggage.” I came very near being carried off, baggage and all, by a stout blackamoor over six feet tall. I escaped and went to Mr. Field’s,\* on 9th street, where I stopped.

July 11, Sunday. Went to meeting, Mr. Skimmer’s, and heard a red-hot preacher “give it to ’em good.” It was Communion Sunday. It is the fashion here for both *sheep* and *goats* to keep their seats when the sacrament is administered. I sat in a pew with one or two Christians — and the deacon looked very hard at me. The service was ended about one o’clock, when I was glad to get clear.

In the afternoon I walked to where the new State prison is being built. The walls enclose ten acres of land; the poles for the staging cost \$2,000. Walked out again in the evening. Little children, principally girls, were so thick on the

\* I called on my old friend, James Field, 1022 Race Street [Philadelphia], in the evening. [*Journal of April 13, 1860.*]

Almira Lincoln gave me the following: Died in Philadelphia, April 17, 1866, James Field in his 84th year; and on Dec. 25, 1864, Geo. W. Fobes, in his 75th year. They were for many years of the firm of Field & Fobes, which began business in Philadelphia in 1812 and dissolved in 1837. [*Journal of Sept. 29, 1866.*]

sidewalk that I was obliged to take the middle of the street for fear of stepping on some of them. I was surprised to find so many in Philadelphia, and particularly in this part of the city.

July 12, Monday. Dined with Mr. Fobes. With my Boston friends rode out to the Water Works which supply the city from the Schuylkill River. Large water-wheels — three were in operation — pump up the water more than a hundred feet into a reservoir, on the top of a hill, with a capacity of upwards of eight million gallons.

We visited Pratt's Garden. "None but *strangers of distinction* allowed to enter the Garden at this time of the year," said the good woman who turned the large key at the gate. This garden is said to be superior to any other in the United States. Here grow orange trees, with boughs bent nearly to the ground by the golden fruit, which makes the visitor's mouth water; and if he does not possess an uncommon portion of that scarce quality called honesty, his fingers will itch to their very ends for a sly grab. Here grow lemons and pineapples, and a great many other tropical fruits, in the greatest profusion. There are two beautiful fish ponds, one at a higher level than the other; the water runs from the first into the second, and thence into the river. In the upper pond is a fountain, around which gathers a great number of gold fish and silver fish, pushing and elbowing like a crowd at the box office of a theatre. There are also two caves in the Garden. In one is a spring whose water is impregnated with iron. The other, I believe, is called the Devil's Den: the entrance is guarded by a large mastiff; here Beelzebub was chained down for — perhaps another thousand years.

Mr. Pratt, the owner, has a summer seat in the centre of this abode of Flora. This Second Paradise is situated upon the bank of the Schuylkill and commands a full view of the Water Works. I very much doubt whether Adam and Eve's garden in its full glory greatly surpassed this.

July 13, Tuesday. Paraded about the city to see the sights. Dined with Mr. Stone.\* Went in the afternoon to Peale's Museum with Harriet S. Field. This is the first museum in America. It contains a large collection of portraits of the most prominent men in the United States. Saw the skeleton of the mammoth, about fourteen feet high, and directly underneath, as a contrast, the skeleton of a mouse. In the evening took tea with Mr. Brigham, formerly a partner of my old master in Boston.

July 14, Wednesday. Dined with Mr. Field. Crossed the ferry to Camden. On my return visited the Navy Yard and saw a seventy-four on the stocks, pierced for 130 guns, which is to be the largest ship of the line in the navy.

July 15, Thursday. Took the steamboat *Albemarle* for Bordentown, where we arrived at ten o'clock. Took the stage here in company with three elderly maids to whom I had been politely requested by a gentleman in Philadelphia "to be civil," that is, to act the beau. I was very polite to them, and they complained bitterly of the rough roads. There was also in our stage Lord Bolingbroke's brother, a very jolly fellow. The stage driver of the opposition line pushed on like Jehu. We passed through Nottingham Square, Penn's Neck and Middlesex, reached New Brunswick at 3.40, took the steamboat *Legislator*, and arrived at New York at half-past seven o'clock.

July 16, Friday. Went to Brooklyn, visited the Navy Yard and there saw the *Franklin*, seventy-four. In the evening at the Chatham Garden Theatre saw *The School for Scandal* and *An Agreeable Surprise*. After the play was over I was introduced to the managers, and, by invitation of Mr. Williamson, partook of a collation which was served

---

\* Saw to-day the notice of the death at Saxonville, Framingham, Mass., of Dexter Stone, of the former firm of Grant & Stone of Philadelphia. He was formerly in the employ of Elisha Brigham & Co., John D. Williams being the Co. [*Journal of A. D. II.*]

up in good style. We returned to our lodgings at midnight.

July 17, Saturday. Went to the City Hall and had a beautiful view of the city. Fell in with a jolly cocksparrow from Albany. An Irish woman, with a great bunch of keys by her side, conducted us through all the apartments, for which we paid her four shillings York currency. My companion then challenged me to walk out to the Treadmill, about four miles distant. Arriving there just as the bell rang for dinner, and being therefore obliged to wait an hour before the mill would be in operation, we went to a grocery store in the vicinity and dined together on dried beef, codfish, crackers and cider. After dinner we went into the mill. The lower apartment is used for the male convicts, some of whom had a log chain suspended from the waist, with the lower end made fast to the ankle. The wheels of the treadmill are about five feet in diameter. A bell rings every half minute; when it rings a convict mounts the mill at one end and another hops off at the other end. Thus the prisoners move from one end to the other, and keep upon the wheel about half of the time.

The upper room is the female apartment. Here were a number of pretty girls, and some confoundedly ugly, who kept quizzing us, but we didn't see fit to return the compliment.

On our way back we stopped at the Waterloo Garden, about three miles from the city, kept by a jolly fat Irish woman, and had a comfortable sit-down to icecream and cake. Returned to the city at four, after having had a very merry time. Later crossed by steam-ferryboat to Hoboken, a beautiful place noted for dueling, footraces, gambling and cock-fights, and a great place of resort for the New-Yorkers.

July 18, Sunday. Took the steamboat *Chancellor Livingston* for Albany. This is one of the most delightful excursions that can be taken from New York City. The scenery along this noble river would be a treat to the greatest lover of romance. And any one who enjoys the study of human

nature, on a Hudson River steamboat with three or four hundred passengers has a large field for observation of the different characters and dispositions encountered every moment. Here one sees the predestinarian, with woe-begone phiz and chin skewered down; the dignified gait and studied grace of the statesman; the staring impudence of the lawyer; the stiff, bolstered-up dandy with ears buttoned back and shirt-collar hauled out almost to the flaps; the alderman, with double chin and fat sides; the Johnny Raws with their sweethearts; the winning ease and fascinating manners of some of the belles; the watchful, searching look of the matrons who have young daughters; in short the greatest variety of characters presents itself for the observation, edification and amusement of the lover of novelty and jollification. In one part of the boat is a merry set of old bachelors, telling stories over a bottle of wine; in another, half a dozen politicians, canvassing the qualifications of the candidates for President; in still another part, a trio of old maids, without a beau, finding fault with their fare, with everybody and everything; close to their elbows you may see a languishing maiden poring over "The Sorrows of Werther." Here is a mother, trying to pacify a squalling child; there is a buck, bowing and scraping to half a dozen top-notch ladies. Around the bar is a great scramble for punch, lemonade and whiskey.

When the dinner bell rings, all hands aim for the gentlemen's cabin (except the ladies, who take their meals in the ladies' cabin on deck), and once in the current which is pressing towards the companion way, a retreat is as difficult as rowing up the Falls of Niagara. Down you must go pell mell in the crowd, being pushed, hauled, squeezed, and having your corns trod upon, in the tug of war for a good seat. After several tons of provisions have been swept by the board, the grand consideration is to find your beaver and get back into fresh air.



Of the wonderful beauty of the scenery along the river, and the points of romantic and historic interest, — the Palisades, the Catskills, West Point with its Military Academy, the many villages and towns on both shores, — only a highly trained writer can give an adequate description.

At Poughkeepsie I took a trip to the shore in a small boat. The steamer itself does not stop at the landings to put off or receive passengers. It merely slacks its speed when near a given point, and a small boat is lowered into the water, and into this boat are put the people and luggage destined for the place. The boat then makes for the wharf, a boatman paying out a line which connects his craft with the steamer. When the passengers have landed, and others, if any there be, have embarked, a signal is given, the line is wound up on a drum actuated by steam, and the boat is hauled back to the steamer in genteel style. Sometimes the steamboat gets a very long distance ahead while the small craft is landing and receiving cargo, in which case the return is made with startling velocity.

As we approached Hudson, at eight o'clock in the evening, we saw a curious hedge fence which, on nearer view, proved to be a long line of people posted on the hill to observe the passage of our steamboat.

At ten o'clock, all the berths being occupied, I wrapped myself up in my cloak, spread myself on a settee and went to sleep. At twelve I was roused by a fellow running full tilt against my settee and depositing me upon the cabin floor. Rising up and rubbing open my eyes, I was about to address my disturber with "How now, ye black and midnight hag," when I found he had decamped with the crowd who were going ashore; for we had reached the ancient city of Albany. Discovering an empty berth, I took possession of it and slept comfortably until morning.

July 19, Monday. I arose before sunrise and looked for my Boston acquaintances, but they had gone to some place

to me unknown. I hired a boy who took one end of my trunk, and I the other, and thus we trudged up into the city. Meeting a four-wheeled razeer with the words "Swiftsure for Troy" on the door, I hailed the driver, who hove to and took me in. Crossing the ferry we entered the thriving village of Troy, whence I proceeded to Centre Village, Lansingburg, and breakfasted with my uncle, Benjamin Danforth.

Here I met a gentleman, Mr. Gilchrist, who was going to Saratoga Springs and invited me to go with him. I accepted the invitation and we rode out of Lansingburg, over a long bridge across the river to Waterford, and through Mechanicsville and Malta to Slab City (so called from its numerous sawmills and the resulting slabs), where we dined. Thence we proceeded to our destination.

The road from Waterford to Saratoga crosses the canal three or four times. It is rough and gloomy, and when one suddenly enters the beautiful village of Saratoga, the change is delightful. If one enters in the evening, coming out of silence and darkness, he is charmed by the sweet strains of a cotillion band and by the brilliant illumination of the Halls which, by a little exercise of the imagination, can be found to resemble fairy palaces. This celebrated watering place is the grand resort of persons from all parts of the Union and even from Europe. Hither come ladies, doctors, lawyers, judges, deacons, ministers, merchants, farmers, gamblers, thieves, and, especially noticeable, dandies. The manners of a few of them are ridiculous in the extreme. Seeing a buck of the very first water promenading with a bevy of belles reminded me of a full-blooded turkey cock marshalling his family of hens with the pride and pomposity of that master of ceremonies of the feathered tribe, and recalled to my memory the following lines:—

"A cock beneath a stable pent  
Was strutting o'er some heaps of dung;  
And as around and round he went,  
The mettled coursers stamped and flung.

Bravo ! quoth he, a decent noise !  
We make quite a tollol pother !  
But let's take care, my merry boys,  
Lest we should tread on one another."

Visitors do not appear to make long visits here, and there is a continuous ingress and egress. People arrive in the afternoon, take a comforting sip at the springs, dance until two o'clock in the morning, rise at ten, breakfast, and off they go. The principal boarding houses are Congress Hall, United States Hotel, Union Hotel and The Pavillion. The principal street, which is very wide and handsome, runs nearly north and south. There are a number of springs in the village. The one most frequented is near Congress Hall. There is a railing around it, inside of which stand two or three small boys with cups, waiting upon the visitors. The water is served *gratis*, but you are at liberty to hand the boy a penny if you see fit.

In the evening, after a thunder storm had passed, we rode over a very uneven, crooked and unpleasant road seven miles, to Ballston, where we arrived at nine o'clock and found very good accommodations at a tavern.

July 20, Tuesday. Arose at seven and met a Boston acquaintance, Mr. Winchester, with whom I breakfasted. Ballston is not an unpleasant place and resembles some of the country villages of Massachusetts. Its situation is not so inviting as that of Saratoga, and it is quite dull in comparison. There were perhaps a hundred visitors here, and there could have been not less than eight times that number at Saratoga. The waters of the two places are very similar in taste. The most noted boarding house here is the Sans Souci Hotel, much the largest wooden building that I have ever seen.

At ten o'clock we rode away and dined at Mechanicsville as a shower had come up. At Lansingburg I called on my old Norton acquaintance, Tom Morey, whom I had not seen for nearly twenty years. I stopped at Eleazer Walker's [at whose tavern in Norton the narrator had served when a boy].

July 21, Wednesday. Took a ride in the afternoon with Mrs. Walker and her sister, Mary Horton, and in the evening all hands walked to Troy, where we regaled ourselves with icecreams, lemonade, punch, etc.

July 22, Thursday. Arose at five and took the stage (with seven others, all of the fair sex) to Albany, where I stopped at Rockwell's Mansion House. It was excessively warm, I met no acquaintances, and, for the first time since leaving Providence, I found it dull, and my spirits were depressed. To cheer myself up, I took a walk about the city, which is as large as Providence and contains some very handsome buildings. The State Capitol is a beautiful piece of architecture, and in front of it there is a handsome parade. Pearl Street is a wide thoroughfare. I saw some very pretty girls; also a plentitude of dandies and of old women crying Ras-berr-ies, with the first syllable singing D, and at the last one rising up to high G. I followed one of these old women about half a mile, just to hear her cry of Ras-berr-ies.

Fortunately I fell in with a fellow-passenger of the North River steamboat, named Stephen Putnam, a very pleasant, polite and apparently clever young man, and my spirits rose. We walked out to the basin of the great canal, where there were beautiful canal boats furnished in handsome style. Here have been erected, for the reception of merchandise, a number of store-houses, owned largely by an eccentric old gentleman who engages in various branches of business. In letters two feet high are painted such signs as UNCLE JOE'S STABLE AND BLACKSMITH SHOP, and UNCLE JOE'S GROCERY AND TAVERN.

July 23, Friday. At three o'clock was awoke by the stage driver, who was pulling me out of bed; dressed in a hurry; had my baggage fixed on the top of the Boston stage and stumbled inside, hitting the one passenger already enshrined a punch with my elbow; but he was fast asleep and merely grunted. Other passengers then came popping in until the

coach was full. It was as dark as Egypt and I could not see what sorts of persons I had as fellow-travellers, but from the odors I conjectured a motley crowd. We crossed the ferry, and soon the day began to dawn, and we began to stretch our necks and reconnoitre one another like fowls in a strange roost. I was not disappointed, — the scent was true, — I was with the meanest crew ever stowed in the inside of a public coach. We passed through Schodack, Nassau, a pretty village eleven and a half miles from Albany, and New Lebanon, a quite noted watering place, with springs of beautifully transparent water in every direction. There is a large boarding house on an elevated spot, where are the principal springs, and whence one commands a full view of the Shakers' village, the waterfalls, caverns, hills and valleys. Masses of fog rolling down the mountain sides heightened the wonderful scenic effect.

Now we crossed the mountain range which here separates the States of New York and of Massachusetts. As the stage toiled up the ascent on the western side, taking two hours to cover about two miles, I walked and enjoyed the views. Beyond the summit we passed Hancock and came to Pittsfield.

At Pittsfield I discovered that the stage-agent at Albany had deceived me with regard to the route and the price of fare, and in my indignation I took my trunk off the coach and informed the agent that I would stay here until I was drummed out, before I would travel further in this line of stages; and the coach rolled away without me. I dined at the tavern and then, failing to find any other way of continuing my journey than the one I had discarded, walked about the beautiful village to cool myself off. In my walk I fell in with a butcher, a very sociable and communicative fellow, who told me that by going to Lanesboro, about six miles distant, and waiting there some two or three hours, I could take the opposition stage; and, he added jocosely, if I would help him peddle his mutton, he would carry me and my baggage thither. On my readily accepting his offer, he lent me a frock

and we started off. I went in advance, to reconnoitre and to cry his mutton, which found quick sale at three or four cents per pound, and gave me the opportunity for some pleasant chit-chats with the girls who came out with their mothers to inspect ourselves and our wares. The mutton was all gone sometime before we reached the very pretty country town of Lanesboro, and I had gained the reputation of being a very good salesman.

Stopping at the tavern in the centre of the town I was informed by mine host that an important law case was on the tapis in his hall, and that, if I wished, he would show me up and give me a seat. The hall was a large and commodious room, and was well filled by a large audience, who manifested so great interest in the case on hand that I inferred that some criminal was being tried for a capital offence. But by close attention I found that it was Aldrich *versus* Bagg, and Bagg *versus* Aldrich. Bagg's wall around his vegetable patch not being very high, Aldrich's oxen had jumped over it and eaten up Bagg's pumpkins; Bagg had "pounded" Aldrich's oxen, and then Aldrich had pounded Bagg. Some of the evidence was very amusing, and it was with regret that I heard the stage drive up and was obliged to leave the court before all the testimony had been given.

Taking passage in the stage, which already contained a number of people — among them a very handsome lady from Albany — I was driven away. Our road led through Cheshire, where I saw the press in which the great Jefferson cheese was made. Near by was a sign "Up to Savoy, 5 miles," — a very correct direction, for the back part of Massachusetts is very hilly. The passengers kept dropping off by the way, and when we arrived at Plainfield, at nine o'clock, none was left except the lady from Albany and myself. Here we stopped for supper and to sleep. The landlord was a jovial soul, and sat up with me until midnight, telling stories.

July 24, Saturday. We started off at six A. M., and rode through Ashfield, Conway and Deerfield. At Muddy Brook [Bloody Brook?], where we breakfasted, I found an acquaintance, Mrs. Black of Quincy, Mass. We crossed the Connecticut by a long bridge and continued on through Sunderland, Shutesbury and New Salem, reaching Dana at 5 o'clock. I staid here over night with uncle Samuel Danforth.

July 25, Sunday. Went to church in the morning and heard Rev. Mr. Huntingdon preach. At half-past one I left with cousin Henry Danforth for Worcester, riding through Petersham, Barre, Oakham and Paxton. Arrived at Worcester at half-past seven and stopped at Stockwell's. This is a flourishing village. All the buildings are in excellent repair: I did not see an old house in the place. I was told that here society lines were drawn sharply — only lawyers pass as current coin with the upper crust — one must be acquainted with "Daniel Waldo," to ride in the troop with the big-bugs.

July 26, Monday. Arose at five and took a walk about the village. In the vicinity the land is finely cultivated and the roads are elegant. Took stage at half-past eight and passed through Grafton, Upton, Mendon (where I dined), Bellingham, Cumberland, Smithfield and Pawtucket, into Providence, arriving home at four o'clock and finding everything in flourishing condition. I have been absent twenty-two days, and have travelled about eight hundred miles. The journey has cost me about forty dollars, and I hope that the money has been well laid out. The memory of it must ever be pleasant.

## SOCIAL LIFE IN PROVIDENCE.



ALMON DANFORTH HODGES, before beginning business on his own account, had been called Danforth Hodges, or more familiarly, Danforth, by his relatives and friends. When he had attained to the dignity of a merchant, he was known, except by his intimates, as Mr. Hodges. A few years later, having risen to the command of a Rhode Island regiment, he was styled universally, outside of his own family circle, Colonel, or Colonel Hodges, and thus was best known during the rest of his life. In editing those parts of this narrative in which it has not seemed possible to have him speak in the first person, I have made strenuous efforts to refer to him under some of the above appellations, sinking my own individuality — and my efforts have been utterly vain. So now I come unblushingly forward and henceforth claim him as *my father*.

Soon after his arrival in Providence in 1823, he went to live with his former employer, George Gilbert, at 19 Weybosset Street, and there remained, with a few brief internis-sions, until his marriage. He was fond of and loyal to his old master, and always retained most friendly relations with him and his family.

The store of Stimson & Hodges was opened betime in the morning. The hour of closing is nowhere stated definitely in father's Journal, but the business day was a long one at this period, and it is safe to affirm that opportunities for trade were afforded by this energetic firm from early morn until the curfew bell of the First Baptist Church tolled the hour



of nine. Yet matters were so arranged that neither partner was debarred from frequent participation in the pleasures of society, of which both were fond and for which both were well fitted.

The first entertainment recorded in the *Journal*, after the School Exhibition in Norton described on a previous page, was a theatrical performance in which James W. Wallack\* took the part of Reuben Glenny.

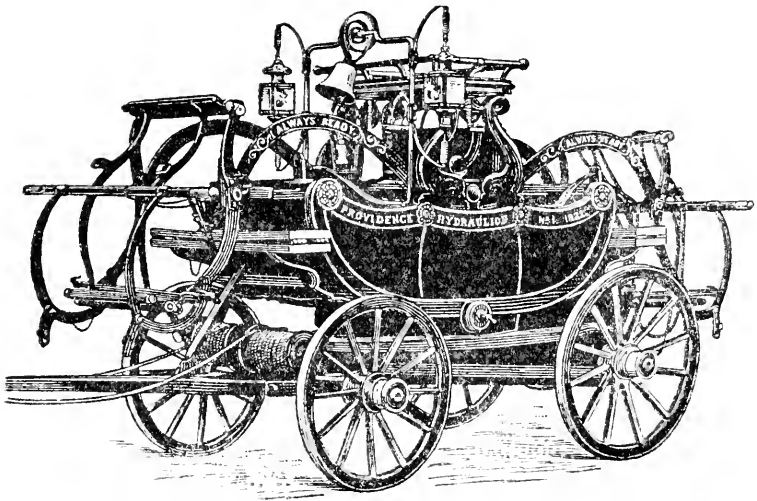
The first society mentioned was The Hydraulion Company, which my father joined in 1823. This was the crack volunteer fire company of Providence, and had recently been formed. Their engine, bought in 1822 of Sellers & Pennock of Philadelphia, was a great improvement on the older machines, which were simply force pumps with tanks hand-filled with water by means of buckets, while this was an adequate self-supplying as well as discharging apparatus. "It was the first successful and complete suction fire-engine made in the United States, far excelling and superseding all preceding fire-engines and systems. Its original cost was \$725, but its subsequent elaborate ornamentation, at the expense of the company, increased the cost to \$3,000." † The company, to which belonged some of the wealthy and influential citizens (such as Zachariah Allen and Elisha Dyer, Jr.) and many of the ablest and most energetic young business men (who manned the brakes) was a social club as well.

---

\* James William Wallack, father of Lester Wallack, came to America in 1818, and I saw him in 1819 in the old Federal Theatre in Boston. To me he was the most pleasant, if not the greatest, actor whom I ever saw. I have seen the elder Kean as Hamlet, the elder Booth as Sir Pertinax Mac Sycophant [in Macklin's comedy, *The Way of the World*], and many other stars. But Mr. Wallack as Rolla, Coriolanus, Don Felix (in *The Wonder*), and in *Three and Deuce* and *The Children in the Wood*, not to mention Dick Dashall and other characters, made a lasting impression on my mind that he was the great actor of his age. [*Journal*, March 25, 1877.]

† *Providence Plantations*, p. 120.

Its success, both in putting out fires and in having "jolly times," led to the formation of other like organizations which became prominent features of Providence society. They had expensive machines adorned with gold and silver decorations, handsome halls for social and business meetings, and brilliant uniforms for parades and excursions. Running to a fire was usually enlivened by a race with a rival company. Extin-



THE FIRST HYDRAULION FIRE ENGINE.

guishing the blaze was made enjoyably exciting by the effort to "suck" (empty) or "wash" (fill to overflowing) another "tub," whenever the water was taken from a distant point and pumped from engine to engine. After the fire had been put out, two companies often indulged in the delightful sport of turning their streams on one another, each endeavoring to drown out the other and drive it from its machine.

When Stimson & Hodges began business, fire insurance (as distinguished from marine insurance) was in its infancy, at least in Providence. One feature of its growth was the formation by merchants of small associations for fire protection,

such as The Mutual Fire Society, a comparatively old organization\* which father joined in or about 1830, when it numbered twenty-four members, a list of whose names, residences and places of business he preserved among his papers.

One form of public entertainment then in vogue, fortunately now obsolete, and the last one of its kind recorded in these Journals, may be noted here as a matter of history: — "1824, November 14. I witnessed the Rhode Island fashion of punishing criminals — Bassett flogged with 39 lashes for horse-stealing; Randall stood in the pillory on Court House Square about an hour, cropped and branded. The cropping and branding did not amount to much."

The people of Providence must have been a sociable and hospitable folk, for there is frequent mention, sometimes as often as once a week, of social gatherings at private houses. Ways of living were then simple, and recreations were usually inexpensive. To "give a party" meant to provide a room or rooms in which the guests could chat, sing, dance and have a good time; if a "collation" was added, it was generally a slight repast prepared by the family and served in an informal manner. A "ball" was a more imposing affair, in which only a wealthy resident could indulge as host. Some of the military companies, the First Light Infantry for instance, gave annual balls at their armories. But these were momentous events, and not very frequent at this period.

Now and then the young men walked to some tavern for a simple meal. "1825, December 25. Walked to Pawtucket and took supper at Blake's. Walked back, as the hackman asked one dollar apiece for bringing us in." Walking, † often

\* Jason Williams died this day in Providence in his 89th year. In 1830 we were members of a Fire Society which he had joined in 1802. [*Journal, June 6, 1863.*]

† Died this day in Boston, John Tuckerman, aged 71 years. In the year 1824 he, with Charles Graapner and Thaxter, walked from Boston to Providence [about forty miles] to make me a visit. [*Journal, March 28, 1871.*]

for long distances, was then a very common pastime, especially walking for a supper, and so continued to the end of the Civil War. Thus it was quite usual in the early sixties for Harvard students to walk into Boston in the evening, partake of a twenty-five cent plate of delicious waffles at Parker's popular hotel, or a fifteen-cent dish of oysters at Copeland's oyster-house, and walk back to Cambridge.

Of the social entertainments at Providence participated in by my father, one series is mentioned over and over again in his Journals and letters as pre-eminently delightful; and as late as 1876 he compiled a list of those who attended regularly in the earliest years (1824 to 1826) in which they were held. These were the "Cotillion Parties,"\* of which he was a manager, which met at Peter S. Minard's Washington Hall. They were originated by a number of young men who held their first meeting, of which he was chairman, on December 20, 1824, and the first party was given December 30, on which occasion he "waited on" Miss Martha Comstock, whom he married about three years later. From sixty to ninety young ladies and gentlemen attended these festive meetings, for which "party" seems altogether too modest a title. There was dancing, with buglers to punctuate the time; and there was a supper of cakes and pies and wine, — as many as seventeen bottles of wine, costing one dollar apiece, were charged in one bill; and there were carriages provided for somebodies, perhaps distinguished guests, at the general expense; and altogether these must have been very grand occasions. The first season each party cost the entertainers about seventy-five dollars, say two dollars apiece, and there were four parties each winter. The business management must have been good, as at the end of one season there was on hand a surplus of eleven dollars and fifty cents, which, "by vote of the Providence Cotillion Party," was presented to the Dorcas Society.

---

\* See Appendix V.

Being very fond of music, and possessing a sweet tenor voice of somewhat unusual range, father became a member of several musical associations. The first of these, in order of time, was a glee club which, under the familiar appellation of The Pig and Whistle Club, met frequently for practice, sang at social gatherings, and on balmy nights serenaded the young ladies. Perhaps they sometimes sang at political meetings, for one of their songs was the following ditty, then locally popular, which refers to President Andrew Jackson and his "Kitchen Cabinet": \*

## GLEE.

TUNE. — "*Dame Durden.*"

King Andrew had five trusty Squires,  
 Whom he held his bid to do ;  
 He also had three pilot fish,  
 To give to the sharks their cue.  
 There was Lew. and Ben. and Lev. and Bill,  
 And Roger of Tawney hue,  
 And Blair the Book, and Kendall chief cook,  
 And Isaac, surnamed the True.  
 And Blair push'd Lewis, and Ben. touch'd Billy,  
 And Ike jogg'd Levi, and Cass touch'd Amos  
 And Roger of Tawney hue,  
 Now was not this a medley crew  
 As ever a mortal knew ?

King Andrew had an itching palm  
 To finger the nation's cash ;  
 Most of 'em thought 'twas just the thing,  
 But some, it would be rash.  
 He asked Lew. and Ben. and Lev. and Bill,  
 And Roger of Tawney hue,

---

\* The eight Kitchen Cabinet members here mentioned were : Lewis Cass, Secretary of War ; Benjamin F. Butler, Attorney General ; Levi Woodbury, Secretary of the Navy and of the Treasury ; William B. Lewis of Tennessee ; Roger B. Taney, Attorney General, Acting Secretary of the Treasury, later Chief Justice ; Francis P. Blair, Editor of the *Washington Globe* ; Amos Kendall, Postmaster General ; and Isaac Hill, Editor of the New Hampshire *Patriot* and U. S. Senator.

And Blair the Book, and Kendall chief cook,  
 And Isaac surnamed the True.  
 And Blair push'd Lewis, and Ben. touch'd Billy  
 And Ike jogg'd Levi, and Cass touch'd Amos  
 And Roger of Tawney hue,  
 Now was not this a medley crew  
 As ever a mortal knew ?

The Gen'ral took his cook's advice,  
 And hurried away the Rhino ;  
 But where it went — aye, there's the rub —  
 I'm sure neither you nor I know.  
 For there's Lew. and Ben. and Lev. and Bill,  
 And Roger of Tawney hue,  
 And Blair the Book, and Kendall chief cook,  
 And Isaac surnamed the True.  
 And Blair push'd Lewis, and Ben. touch'd Billy  
 And Ike jogg'd Levi, and Cass touch'd Amos  
 And Roger of Tawney hue,  
 Now was not this a medley crew  
 As ever a mortal knew ?

Early in 1824 father began to take music lessons of Oliver Shaw,\* on either the violin or the clarinet, or both, as he played both at a later day. In the spring of 1826 he was elected president of the Æolian Society at its first meeting — a musical society which breathed softly and soon died. In 1827 and 1828 he was treasurer, and his friend Cornelius S. Cartee was secretary, of the Rossini Association, which ended its melodious existence about 1829, when A. D. Hodges, William H. Townsend, Sylvanus Tingley and Cornelius S. Cartee, "Members of the Rossini Association," did "resign and convey to the Philharmonic Society all our right, title and interest in and to eight music books."

---

\* Oliver Shaw, aged 70, an old and valued friend, died in Providence December 31. He has been blind over fifty years, but has brought up a large family of children by his exertions as teacher of music. [*Journal. Jan. 1, 1849.*]

The Providence Philharmonic Society was probably organized by Oliver Shaw in 1829, and became at once one of the most prominent associations of the place. It was composed of two classes of members, the subscribers and the active members, and comprised an orchestra and a glee club. It had a successful career of five winter seasons, during which it gave twenty-six concerts of vocal and instrumental music, besides several "rehearsals," and a few concerts for charitable purposes open to the public,—all occasions of intense enjoyment for the performers and presumably of pleasure for the auditors.

The names of those active members who are mentioned in father's Journals were as follows:—

Oliver Shaw, president and leader 1829 to 1832.	Marcus Coburn, leader of the glee club.
Edward R. Hansen, violin soloist, president and leader 1833 to 1834.*	William E. Cutting, second clarinet. ‡
A. D. Hodges, first clarinet, sec- retary; also in the glee club.	Richard E. Eddy.
Job Angell.	John F. B. Flagg. §
H. E. Barney.	Joseph C. Greene, bugle.
Cornelius S. Cartee. †	— Lang, bugle.
Samuel Cartee.	Danforth Lyon.
	John Lyon.
	Moses Noyes.

---

\* Edward R. Hansen, aged 56, died in Berlin, Ill., July 9, 1854. Late president of the old Philharmonic Society in Providence. An accomplished musician and a valued friend. [*Journal*, Sept. 14, 1854.]

† See Appendix V.

‡ William E. Cutting, in his 48th year. Notice of his death in the Providence paper. My old friend. He played second clarinet to my first in the old Providence Philharmonic Society. [*Journal*, Nov. 22, 1848.]

§ Dr. J. F. B. Flagg, aged about 70, died in West Chester, Penn., on the 8th inst. A former resident of Providence. My old friend and dentist, and fellow-member of the Providence Philharmonic Society. [*Journal*, Sept. 17, 1852.]

|| Danforth Lyon, aged 72, died in Providence this day. [*Journal*, April 12, 1857.]

James N. Olney.\*  
George Peirce.  
William H. Smith.†

Samuel Tingley.  
Sylvanus Tingley.‡  
Leander M. Ware.

The last concert of the Society was given on May 5, 1834, with the following programme:—

## CONCERT.

—♦♦♦♦♦—

*The Sixth and last Concert of the Course, by the  
Philharmonic Society, takes place at the Masonic  
Hall,*

**THIS EVENING, MAY 5.**

1834

PARTICULARS.

**Part I.**

1. OVERTURE— <i>La Dame Blanche</i>	<i>Baldien.</i>
2. SONG— <i>Cry of the Hounds</i>	<i>Bishop.</i>
3. MINUETTO—	<i>Gyrowetz.</i>
4. GLEE— <i>Mark the Curfew</i>	<i>Atwood.</i>
5. RONDO—	<i>Gyrowetz.</i>
6. OPERA ADORATO— <i>Two Flutes, Piano accom-</i> <i>paniment</i>	<i>Zingerelli.</i>
7. OVERTURE— <i>Guy Rannering</i>	<i>Bishop.</i>

**Part II.**

1. OVERTURE— <i>Tancredi</i>	<i>Rossini.</i>
2. SONG— <i>The Sea</i>	<i>Chev. Neukomm.</i>
3. ADAGIO AND MINUETTO—	<i>Pleyel.</i>
4. SOLO— <i>Violin</i> <i>Hansen</i>	
5. Providence First Light Infantry Grand March	<i>Hansen.</i>
6. GLEE— <i>Lutzow's Wild Hunt</i>	<i>Weber.</i>
7. FINALE— <i>Battle of Prague.</i>	

—♦♦♦♦♦—

Subscribers can obtain extra tickets, for Ladies, by applying at  
No. 19, Arcade.

The OVERTURE will commence at quarter before 8 o'clock.

WEEDEN & CORY, PRINTERS, No. 9, MARKET-SQUARE.

\* See Appendix V. One of the founders of the Brooklyn, N. Y., Philharmonic Society, if the Editor's memory is correct. Founder of several musical societies in San Francisco and Oakland, Cal.

† William Henry Smith [possibly not the member of the Philharmonic Society] died in Providence on the 19th inst. The late Governor Dorr's Secretary of State. [*Journal*, May 20, 1860.]

‡ Sylvanus Tingley, aged about 72, died in Attleborough, Mass., the last summer. A member of the old Providence Philharmonic Society. [*Journal*, Sept. 28, 1854.]



On January 26, 1825, a debating society was formed with the euphonious title of The Rhode Island Association of Economical and Odd Fellows — an unofficial variant recorded is The Rascally Ignorant Abominable Official Evil Arrogant Odd Fellows — whose initials, T. R. I. A. O. E. A. O. F., were used in the printed notices, and which was commonly called, in briefer parlance, The Odd Fellows. “The society flourished more than twenty years, and numbered among its members some of the most talented men of Rhode Island. The officers for the first year were: F. L. Wheaton, president; Allen O. Peck and Almon D. Hodges, vice presidents; John Howell, secretary; besides some others whose names I do not now (1859) remember, except Dudley Hix, the door-keeper, the queerest and most comical specimen of humanity ever produced in that neighborhood. At the first meeting the president delivered a witty address, and James A. Jackson recited a poem.” \*

The members of this society believed in the formal observance of the anniversaries of important national events, and strove to spread this belief among their fellow citizens. When they could not induce the town of Providence to commemorate a day of historical importance — the Glorious Fourth, for instance — they held a celebration of their own, with supper, oration and poem, to which they invited prominent guests. When they were successful in their efforts, they took active part in the public ceremonies. My father was several times a member of the Committee of Arrangements at public celebrations of the Fourth of July, and on the one hundredth anniversary of Washington’s Birthday, he acted as Chief Marshal. †

---

\* Recollections of A. D. H.

† On February 22, 1832, the 100th anniversary of Washington’s birth, I acted as Marshal of the Day, George W. Hallett and James N. Olney being Assistant Marshals. Judge John H. Pitman was the Orator, and Samuel Ames read the Farewell Address. There was a large procession. After the oration I had a reception at my residence in the Eddy house on Brown Street, and introduced the Assistant Marshals to my son Danforth, then a lad of five months. [*Journal, Feb. 28, 1875, and Feb. 22, 1882.*]

The spirit of the time with reference to public festivities is shown by the following letter printed in the *Providence Journal* of June 25, 1872:—

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE OLDEN TIME IN PROVIDENCE—  
FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATIONS.

PORTSMOUTH, R. I., June 21 [1872].

The fiftieth anniversary of American Independence, 1826, was celebrated in Providence by a grand show of both the civil and the military authorities. General Josiah Whitaker and Colonel Nehemiah S. Draper were of the committee of arrangements, and they were very successful in their efforts to make the celebration worthy of the occasion. Hon. William Hunter delivered the oration in the First Congregational Church (Dr. Edes), and it was one of his most successful efforts. During one of his most happy flights of oratory, he looked over the pulpit into a pew near the front, where were seated four of "the boys," as he termed them with an eloquent reference to their act, who had a hand in the destruction of the English ship *Gaspee* in Providence River at the commencement of the Revolution; and such a storm of applause arose from the closely packed audience as was never before heard in that venerable house. Dr. Ephraim Bowen, Dr. John Mawney and Turpin Smith were there seated as three of "the boys."\*

There had been an opposition to the appropriation of *large* sums of money for such occasions for a few years, and if my recollection serves me rightly, five hundred dollars, an extraordinary sum for the occasion, were appropriated for that year. The opposition at the Town House was so intense against a celebration in 1827, or it was found so difficult to get gentlemen to serve on the committee, that it was passed over at the town meeting. But the

---

\*The same writer in another letter on this same subject, printed in the *Providence Journal* of July 4, 1876, stated: "The four boys referred to above were Col. Ephraim Bowen, Capt. Turpin Smith, Dr. John Mawney and Capt. Benjamin Page, all nearly or over eighty years of age."

young men took the matter in hand, a very generous sum was raised *by subscription*, a committee of young men, sixteen in number, was appointed, and a splendid celebration followed. William S. Patten was chairman; Amos D. Smith was secretary; Albert G. Greene, one of the best speakers in those days for occasions of the kind, was the orator; and excellently well did all parties do their parts. The committee erected a splendid arch, spanning the Great Bridge, which our oldest citizens probably will recollect.

When the next year's June town meeting was held (1828) for the purpose of making an appropriation for celebrating the fifty-second anniversary, we had the usual opposition, but, if I recollect rightly, two hundred and fifty dollars were appropriated. The usual difficulty about obtaining a committee of arrangements arose at the meeting. A great many gentlemen were tendered the honor, but all declined except Almon D. Hodges and Samuel I. Smith. Both of these being absent from town, there was no opportunity for them to decline at the meeting; and on their arrival home they consented to serve provided that they could obtain an orator. After they had called on a large number of eloquent gentlemen who declined, Rev. David Pickering consented, with the understanding that some other reverend gentleman should make the prayer. A large number of the ministers of Providence were called on and all declined. In this dilemma the orator told the committee that, if it would be any particular accommodation to them, he would serve as orator, make the prayer, perform the sexton's and the usher's duties — do anything except play on the organ; he somewhat doubted his ability to do that. And as his organist, Henry H. Fish, was absent, he proposed congregational music without the organ. The reverend gentleman went through all services required of him, very much to the satisfaction of the committee and with a very happy effect on the audience. The committee, having some doubts of the appropriation holding out, spent thirty dollars for fireworks, which, with the assistance of Edward Carlisle, *they fired off themselves*, from an old scow on the Cove in the evening. According to the best of my remembrance, these were the first fireworks at a Fourth of July celebration in Providence, and were quite satisfactory to the assembled crowd.

The appropriation was not all expended, and the balance in the hands of the committee, twenty-three dollars and eighty-two cents, was paid back to the venerable town treasurer, John Howland, who said to the writer that such an act, according to his best recollection, knowledge and belief, had never before been heard of. A. D. II.

The Providence Athenæum was chartered originally in June, 1831. It later united with the Providence Library, and the consolidated society was incorporated in January, 1836, as The Atheneum, A. D. Hodges being one of the corporators. The library was located in the Arcade until July 16, 1836, when the present building on Benefit Street was opened.

Commencement Day at Brown University was for many years the great holiday of Providence. All citizens were supposed to be at home, and a large number kept open house. From time out of mind until Dr. Wayland became president (in 1827), it had been the custom on the evening before Commencement for the students to illuminate the various buildings, entertain their friends, and have a general jollification, attracting crowds to the college grounds. This custom Dr. Wayland abolished, despite strong opposition on the part of the students.

Monday, August 23, 1824, was a great day for Rhode Island, and a long and oratorical day for the Nation's Guest, General Lafayette.

Early in the morning the General left Plainfield, Connecticut, about thirty miles from Providence, and rode under escort to the State line. Here he was met, with welcoming speeches, by the aides of the Governor of Rhode Island and other persons, and conducted to the Providence boundary. At this point the representatives of the town met him, delivered themselves of *their* speech, and placed him in a barouche drawn by four white horses; and amid the booming of cannon, he was escorted through town by a procession more



GENERAL LAFAYETTE.



than a mile long. The General rode alone, uncovered, saluted with a continuous roar of cheers, — the crowd, through which he passed slowly, taking advantage of every pause to obtain the honor of grasping his hand. It was a general holiday. All the stores were closed and all business ceased.

At the foot of the State House parade, on North Main Street, Lafayette alighted and walked between lines of white-clad girls who strewed his path with flowers. Entering the State House, he embraced his former companion in arms, Stephen Olney, and was received — with more oratory — by Governor James Fenner and other officials. Crossing Benefit Street to the Globe tavern,\* he held there a popular reception, and was banqueted, and toasted, by the town authorities. About half-past four in the afternoon, arm in arm with the Governor, he walked in review in front of the militia, drawn up on parade on Benefit Street, and on arriving at the end of the line was again addressed. Entering a carriage with the Governor, an officer of the militia (Col. Bowen), and a distinguished citizen (Zachariah Allen), he rode away, cheered by the populace and escorted by a numerous company on horseback and in carriages.

In Pawtucket the General was greeted by a display of flags, ringing of bells, salutes of artillery, and a fresh concourse of enthusiastic people. He alighted for a few minutes, and many citizens were introduced to him, shook hands with him, and evinced a willingness to address him. Thence he proceeded, still under escort, to the Massachusetts boundary, which he reached at six o'clock, where he was formally and oratorically turned over to the care of the Bay State, represented officially by the Governor's staff and unofficially by an admiring multitude.

---

\* Then kept by Sanford Horton. Called formerly the Golden Ball Inn, and subsequently Chappotin's Tavern and Hotel and the City Mansion House.

The triumphal procession moved on along the turnpike to Boston, everywhere greeted with enthusiasm. At eight o'clock it came to Fuller's tavern in Walpole, where "a large battalion of troops" was encountered; also shoutings and addresses. Near midnight Dedham was reached. The town was illuminated. A brief stop was made, a large number of ladies and gentlemen was introduced and a few brief speeches were spoken. At Roxbury there were rockets, salvos of artillery, and more cheering; and here, escorted by a throng of people, he arrived at two o'clock in the morning at the residence of his old friend of the Continental Army, Governor William Eustis, was embraced, introduced, hand-shaken, addressed, cheered madly, and finally allowed to go to bed.

This seems to have been a sample day of Lafayette's triumphant tour through the United States. That for a whole year he could listen diurnally to so many "eloquent speeches" and make so many "fitting replies," indicates strong powers of endurance.

The son of Jonathan Hodges of the Continental Army was not the man to remain quiet on such an occasion. He was among the most enthusiastic of those who welcomed Lafayette at Providence, and his enthusiasm was not satisfied with *one* day of welcome. After the banquet, he and other ardent young men secured an extra stage and started for Boston, keeping a little in advance of the General. When Fuller's tavern in South Walpole was reached, it being quite dark, the battalion of light infantry posted there mistook the first carriage for that containing the General, and gave its occupants a military salute. The salute was returned with such overcharged pomp and politeness by the party in the stage, that the troops were first stunned and then excited. Stony projectiles flew towards the vehicle, whose driver whipped up his horses and carried his rejoicing passengers out of range.

At half-past twelve o'clock the party reached Boston and passed the store of J. D. & M. Williams. Here father, fear-



ing great difficulty in securing a bed at any public house on account of the crowds pouring into the city, made a burglari-ous entry and took possession of the bedchamber of the clerks, who had gone to Roxbury to see the reception at the Eustis house. Arising at five o'clock, he hunted up his old company, the Boston City Guards, who welcomed him to their ranks. With this company, acting as non-commissioned officer, he marched to again greet Lafayette.

It was one of Boston's greatest celebrations. The city authorities, the military companies, and a great throng of civilians marched out on the Neck to the Roxbury line. Here General Lafayette was received in the usual manner, Mayor Josiah Quincy "speaking with great eloquence," and the General "making a fitting reply." Then the procession — the largest escort ever seen in Boston up to this time — started back through the crowded streets and past the profusely decorated houses, amid peals of bells, roars of cannon and shoutings of the multitude. On arriving at the Common, the General reviewed the pupils of the public schools who, drawn up in double lines on the Tremont Street Mall and attired in red, white and blue, sang the Marseillaise and threw flowers before his feet. At the State House the State and City authorities formally received their guest, who was afterwards escorted to his temporary residence at the head of Park Street, where he held a public reception. About five o'clock there was the usual banquet, with the inevitable toasts, at the Exchange Coffee House.

The most notable decoration this day was a triumphal arch on Washington Street, just south of Dover Street, at the site of the ancient barrier of 1631, the brick-, stone- and earth-works of 1710, and the stronger fortifications of 1774. Inscribed on this arch was a motto (written by Boston's banker-poet, Charles Sprague) which became famous, and is said to have called tears to the eyes of General Lafayette. "It made such an impression on me," wrote my father in

1875, "that I committed it to memory, and it has remained with me more than fifty years: —

‘ The fathers in glory shall sleep,  
 Who gathered with thee to the fight ;  
 But their sons will eternally keep  
 The tablet of gratitude bright.  
 We bow not the head, we bend not the knee,  
 But our hearts, Lafayette, we surrender to thee.’ ”

On Wednesday father returned by stage to Providence, starting from Boston at nine in the morning, stopping two hours for dinner at Polley's tavern in Walpole, and arriving home at sunset.

Another, perhaps grander, occasion on which Lafayette was the principal star, and in which my father participated, was the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument on June 17, 1825.

On the 15th of June\* a party of six young men, representing the senior class of Brown University (such of the students as wished to attend the celebration being granted a vacation for the purpose), the Providence Cadets, the Providence Light Infantry, and the Pig and Whistle Club, four in a hack and two in a chaise, started from Providence at four o'clock in the morning to attend the great celebration at Charlestown. These were Cornelius S. Cartee of Brown, Capt. Solomon H. Mudge of the Cadets, Isaac H. Cady, Almon D. Hodges (these in the hack), John R. Bartlett, for many years Secretary of State of Rhode Island, and Albert F. Dyer. We intended to take it leisurely and to have a good time generally; and fearing that we might not find accommodation at a hotel, on account of the great rush from all parts of the country, we took along a company tent with all its equipments, intending to pitch it on Boston Common in case of emergency.

We reached Taunton at seven o'clock and there breakfasted. At ten o'clock we arrived at Bridgewater and encamped in a va-

---

\* Condensed from the printed narratives of A. D. Hodges and Cornelius S. Cartee, found among father's papers.

cant lot near the South Bridgewater meeting house. Here we remained until three o'clock in the afternoon, dining and singing songs and glees, which soon drew around us a goodly company of the villagers. In return for our music, we were honored with a serenade by the Bridgewater Band.

At seven o'clock we reached Randolph and encamped for the night. After supper we gave a free concert to a large and delighted audience. The programme was made up of glees which were so popular at that time, such as "Dame Durden," "Chairs to Mend," "The Minute Gun at Sea," "Poor Johnny's Dead," and "Crows in a Cornfield," all of which were received with unbounded applause.

We broke camp the next (Thursday) morning at four o'clock and arrived in Boston at seven, and were fortunate enough to find quarters at the old Tontine Coffee House on Washington Street, a few doors above Milk Street. Thence we sallied forth "to see whatever could be seen;" and Friday's dawn, "big with the fate of *see sir* and of *roam*," found us ready to play our part without a prompter.

It was a lovely day. New England was largely represented, and great numbers were present from other States of the Union. The procession, said to be over three miles in length, was formed at the State House in Boston and marched to the summit of Bunker Hill in Charlestown. The van, composed of a large military escort in brilliant array, 200 veterans of the Revolution (40 of them, survivors of the battle, in barouches), some wearing the equipments of their ancient and honorable service, a large body of the Masonic fraternity in splendid regalia, an extended line of societies and associations with their badges and banners, and, conspicuous among all, the honored guest of the Nation, General Lafayette, the streets thronged even to the house-tops with a joyous multitude, — all these presented a spectacle never before witnessed on this continent.

With appropriate ceremonies, in the presence of a vast concourse, the corner-stone was laid by the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, assisted by General Lafayette, himself a Mason of high degree, and by Daniel Webster, President of the Bunker Hill Monument Association. The procession then moved

to a spacious amphitheatre on the northern declivity of the hill, to hear Mr. Webster's address. At the end of his grand oration the entire multitude, with the old Boston Brigade Band accompanying, sang "Old Hundred" in a style never before heard. After this came the grand banquet in an edifice erected on Bunker Hill for the purpose. Here were collected four thousand guests and subscribers to the dinner.

The next day was devoted by us to sight-seeing, and, on the day after, our party returned to Providence. We had a very grand and a very jovial time, and not a single incident had occurred to mar our pleasure.

Eighteen years later, in 1843, Colonel Hodges — he was Colonel then — was present at the dedication of the Monument. The principal guest on this occasion was the President of the United States. Daniel Webster was again the orator.

On June 15 President Tyler and his suite arrived at noon in Providence and were received by the city officials and the military companies, Colonel Hodges commanding the Providence Horse Guards. The President was escorted to the Franklin House where a collation was served, held a reception at Westminster Hall, and visited Brown University. At half-past five he dined at the Franklin House with the city authorities, and in the evening took tea with Governor Fenner and attended a party at Mayor Clifford's residence. The next morning he departed for Boston.

On Saturday, June 17, Colonel Hodges, with the Providence Light Infantry (and many citizens), left Providence at half-past five in the morning and arrived in Boston at half-past seven. They joined the procession which began to move from the Common about nine o'clock, sixty companies of militia with twenty-four bands of music forming the first division. When the rear of this division had passed the State House, the Governor's body-guard (the Boston and the Salem Cadets) fell in, escorting the high dignitaries and

the invited guests, who were in carriages. Among the guests were 108 veterans of the Revolution. Then followed the second division, composed of prominent officials and citizens from the New England and other States, and numerous societies. The procession occupied one hour in passing a given point, and reached Monument Square in Charlestown two hours after leaving the State House. The Presidential party with the guests drove at once into the Square, escorted by the Boston Lancers and the Cadets (the rest of the military escort remaining without), and were followed by the second division. Then the guards were withdrawn and the attendant throng rushed in.

After a prayer by Rev. George E. Ellis, Mr. J. T. Buckingham, President of the Monument Association, introduced the orator of the day, who for an hour and fifty-six minutes (those who couldn't hear could gaze at their watches) charmed and swayed his audience by his eloquence. Meantime the militia outside the Square received their rations as a substitute for rhetoric.

After the oration, the procession reformed and marched back to Boston, where were other festivities, including the customary banquet. For these proceedings Colonel Hodges and the majority of the Providence visitors did not wait, but so soon as Mr. Webster ceased speaking, hurried back to the railroad station in Boston and took the half-past four train home. "I arrived at home at a quarter-past six, after passing a very pleasant day," wrote our Journalist, with much less enthusiasm than he had expressed concerning the celebration of laying the corner-stone of the Monument.

A third time (it was the second time chronologically) my father started with Providence friends to foregather at Bunker Hill. It was on September 10, 1840, when the Whigs held their "great Bunker Hill Convention," claimed as the largest political meeting held in New England since the close of the Revolutionary War. To this came delegates from almost

every part of the Union, Rhode Island sending nearly two thousand. A procession three miles long, with numbers estimated from 50,000 to 75,000, marched from the Common in Boston to Bunker Hill, where Daniel Webster, "surrounded by the venerable men who fought the battles of the Revolution," made the principal address.

Father, not feeling well, dropped out of the procession as it left the Common. He dined with his dear friend Moses Williams, and in the evening attended a political meeting at the Odeon. He spent the night with his friend Dr. Marshall S. Perry, who sent him home the next morning. There he took to his bed for nearly a month, laid up with inflammatory rheumatism,\* variegated by an abscess of the cheek which entirely closed one eye and caused the loss of several pieces of the cheek bones.

Father was present at the Clay and Frelinghuysen celebration in Boston on September 10, 1844, to which Rhode Island sent a large delegation. He saw the long procession of horse-men and footmen and bands of music, with a great profusion of flags and of banners inscribed with mottoes and devices. The streets were lined with crowds, and the houses were decorated with flags, streamers, flowers and evergreens. He attended the big, fervent mass meeting on the Common, which vociferously applauded Daniel Webster and other impassioned speakers from all parts of the country. Not until the Civil War was there another such enthusiastic political gathering in New England; never since that date has there been a political meeting at which so many representatives from so many different States have been present.

On September 6, 1842, my father journeyed to Taunton and six miles beyond, and visited a "Mormon Camp Meeting." But as to what was done there, or how he was impressed, the Journal is silent.

---

\* He had had a five-weeks' attack of this in 1838.



WHIG MASS MEETING, BOSTON COMMON, 1844.

(From an old Print.)





## MILITARY SERVICE IN RHODE ISLAND.



ON September 30, 1824, "having been duly warned, I turned out in the ranks of the Ward Militia company, under command of Capt. Christian M. Nestell, and was appointed corporal *pro tem*. We marched to the Training Field, where the regiment, commanded by Col. Earl Carpenter, had a field day, including a sham fight by the light troops."\*

On July 9, 1825, Almon D. Hodges was appointed and commissioned Adjutant of the 2nd Regiment, 2nd Brigade of the Rhode Island Militia, by Colonel John Church; and on May 25, 1826, the commission was renewed. This was a favorite office. The uniform of the Adjutant was considered the handsomest worn, and his duties on parade and drill made him very prominent.

On the fourth Monday of June, 1827, Adjutant Hodges was elected Lieutenant Colonel of the same regiment by the General Assembly of the State, and was commissioned accordingly by "His Excellency, James Fenner, Governor, Captain-General and Commander in Chief of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations," under date of July 2, 1827.

On the first Wednesday of May, 1828, Lieutenant Colonel Hodges was elected Colonel of the same regiment by the General Assembly, and was commissioned by the Governor on May 12, 1828.

These military elections by the General Assembly, and commissions by the Governor, were for the term of one year only.

---

\* Recollections of A. D. H.

Colonel Hodges was re-elected yearly until 1833, when he declined to serve longer.

Although my father always maintained the proper dignity of any position which he held, he never allowed consideration



**TO ALL CONCERNED.**

BY virtue of Authority, in me vested by the Honourable General Assembly of the State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, I do hereby appoint you, *Almon D. Hodges* to the Office of *Adjutant* in the Second Regiment of Militia in said State, under my command.

In executing the duties of which Office, you will strictly conform to the orders you may receive from your superior Officers; for which this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

Given under my hand and seal this *fourth* day of *July* one thousand eight hundred and *twenty five*  
*John Church, Col.* of the second Regiment  
 of Militia, State of Rhode-Island,  
 in the second Brigade.

COMMISSION AS ADJUTANT 2d REGIMENT.

of rank to interfere in the least with duty to country or friends. Thus, when the First Light Infantry made a trip to Worcester in July, 1829, *Colonel Hodges*, at the solicitation of Captain Field, accepted temporarily the subordinate position of *Commissary of the company*, and served in this capacity

By His Excellency James Fenwick  
Governor, Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, of  
the State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.

To Abner D. Hoopes Esquire, Greeting.

YOU the said Abner D. Hoopes having been elected by the General Assembly, at the Session held on the ~~fourth~~ <sup>fourth</sup> ~~morning~~ <sup>morning</sup> of June last to the Office of ~~Lieutenant~~ <sup>Lieutenant</sup> Colonel of the second Regiment of militia in the State aforesaid, are hereby, in the name of the State, of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, authorized, empowered and commissioned, to exercise the office of ~~Lieutenant Colonel~~ <sup>Lieutenant Colonel</sup> of and over the ~~Regiment~~ <sup>Regiment</sup> aforesaid; and to command and conduct the same, or any part thereof. And in case of an invasion or assault of a common enemy, to infest or disturb this State, you are to alarm and gather together the ~~Regiment~~ <sup>Regiment</sup> under your command, or such part thereof as you shall deem sufficient; and therewith the utmost of your skill and ability, you are to resist, expel and destroy them in order to preserve the interest of the good citizens of this State. You are also to follow such instructions and orders as shall, from time to time, be given forth, either by the General Assembly, the Governor and General Council, or other your superior Officers. And for your so doing, this Commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

GIVEN under my hand, and the seal of the said State, this ~~second~~ <sup>second</sup> day of

July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty ~~second~~ <sup>second</sup>  
and in the ~~fiftieth~~ <sup>fiftieth</sup> ~~first~~ <sup>first</sup> Year of Independence.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY'S COMMAND,

Abner D. Hoopes  
John Fenwick

COMMISSION AS LIEUTENANT-COLONEL 2d REGIMENT.

By His Excellency James Fenner  
 Governor, Captain-General, and Commander in Chief of the State  
 of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.

To Almon D Hoopes Esquire, Greening.

YOU the said Almon  
 at the Session held on the first Wednesday of May, instant, to the Office of Colonel of the second  
 Regiment of Militia  
 hereby do in the name of the State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, authorized, empowered and commissioned, to exercise  
 the Office of Colonel  
 of and over the Regiment  
 having been elected by the General Assembly,  
 in the State aforesaid, are  
 and to command and conduct the same, or any part thereof. And in case of an invasion or assault of a common enemy,  
 to infest or disturb this State, you are to alarm and gather together the Regiment  
 your command, or such part thereof as you shall deem sufficient; and therewith to the utmost of your skill and ability, you are to resist,  
 expel and destroy them in order to preserve the interest of the good citizens of this State. You are also to follow such instructions  
 and orders as shall, from time to time, be given forth, either by the General Assembly, the Governor and General Council, or other  
 your superior Officers. And for your so doing, this Commission shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

GIVEN under my hand and the seal of the said State, this 12  
 day of May  
 in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty eight  
 and in the 55th Year of Independence.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY'S COMMAND.

Henry Bowd Sec'y. Fenner

COMMISSION AS COLONEL 2d REGIMENT.

By His Excellency, Samuel Ward King  
Governor, Captain-General, and Commander-in-Chief of the State  
of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.

To Amos D. Hodges

ESQUIRE: GREETING.

You, the said Amos  
~~at the Session held at~~ <sup>appointed</sup> by the General Assembly  
of the Regiment of Police Companies in the City of Providence  
herby, in the name of the said State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, authorized, empowered and commissioned, to  
exercise the office of Lieutenant Colonel  
of and over the Regiment  
aforesaid: and to command, guide and conduct the same or any part thereof. And in case of an invasion or assault of a common  
enemy, to molest or disturb this State, you are to alarm and gather together the Regiment  
under your command, or any part thereof you shall deem sufficient, and therewith, to the utmost of your skill and ability, you are to  
resist, expel, kill and destroy the same, in order to preserve the interest of the good citizens of this State. You are also to follow  
such instructions, directions and orders, as shall from time to time be given forth, either by the General Assembly, or the Governor  
and Council, or other your superior officers. And for your so doing, this commission shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge.

GIVEN under my hand and the seal of the said State, this 29<sup>th</sup>

day of June in the year of

our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-two and of Independence the sixty-sixth.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY'S COMMAND:

Mo:may Bowen

SECRET.

Samuel Ward King

COMMISSION AS LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, REG'T OF POLICE COMPANIES.

By His Excellency, *James Fenner* Governor,  
 Captain-General, and Commander in Chief of the  
 State of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.

To *Almon D Woodges* Esquire: GREETING.

You, the said *Almon* being chosen and appointed *Colonel* of the  
*Regimental Company* in the county of *Providence* in the State aforesaid, chartered by the name of

The *Providence Horse Guards*

and duly approved of, are hereby, in the name of the said State, authorized, empowered and commissioned, to have, take and exercise the office of *Colonel* of the Regimental Company aforesaid, with all the privileges to which you are entitled by the charter of said Company, and by law: and to command, guide and conduct the same, or any part thereof. And in case of an invasion or assault of a common enemy, to molest or disturb this State, you are to alarm and gather together the company under your command, or any part thereof you shall deem sufficient; and with them to the utmost of your skill and ability, you are to resist, expel, kill and destroy the same, in order to preserve the interests of the good people in these parts. You are also to follow such further instructions, directions and orders, as shall from time to time be given forth either by the General Assembly, or the Governor and council, or other your superior officers. And for your so doing, this commission shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge.

GIVEN under my hand and the Seal of the said State, this *tenth* day of *May*  
 in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty-*four* and of Independence the sixty-*eighth*

BY HIS EXCELLENCY, THE GOVERNOR:  
*Henry Bowen* *James Fenner*  
 SECRETARY.

COMMISSION AS COLONEL OF PROVIDENCE HORSE GUARDS.



COL. A. D. HODGES,

Providence Horse Guards





during the journey.\* When the riots broke out in Providence in 1831, and the town was thrown into alarm, Colonel Hodges assumed the still lower grade of *Orderly Sergeant* of a hastily-raised volunteer guard, and patrolled the streets during the night. And when, on May 18, 1842, the city was aroused at midnight by the report that the Dorrites were attacking the State arsenal, this man, who had commanded a regiment, hastened to the armory of the First Light Infantry and marched *in the ranks* of the company to repel the attack.

Intense loyalty to his country was a marked trait in my father's character. He was no believer in the Divine Right of Governors or of Presidents or even of Party Managers; but he saw clearly that in a Republic it would be ruinous to liberty if the minority of voters at any election, being dissatisfied with the result, were allowed to alter that result by force of arms. Hence it was that, while not claiming perfection for the Constitution of his State, and while willing to modify it by legal methods, he at once came to the front to defend that Constitution and the Government under it from an attempt to destroy them by violence. Thus he was brought back in 1842 into the military life which, he had supposed, he had abandoned permanently on account of business and family duties. He served energetically wherever his services were most needed at the time, whether as private in the ranks

---

\* The itinerary of this journey was as follows: The company, with a band of four pieces, left Providence on July 2 at 5.15 A. M., and marched to Horton's Grove on the Blackstone River, where breakfast was served at 9 A. M. It then took the canal boat *Independence* on the Blackstone Canal, and was hauled to Millbury, Mass., reaching this town at 9 P. M., and encamping there. The Commissary supped on bread and milk. The next morning the company re-embarked at 6 A. M., and arrived at Worcester at 8.30 A. M.

The Blackstone Canal, from Providence to Worcester, was opened to use July 1, 1828. It was built along the course of the Blackstone River, portions of this stream being utilized where it was feasible. It was 44¾ miles long, 45 feet wide and 4 feet deep, and had 49 locks. It proved a financial failure.

or as commissioned officer. In recognition of his helpfulness, the State of Rhode Island presented him with a revolving carbine and two horse pistols, which he bequeathed to his youngest son.

In May, 1842, there were armed forces in Providence, seemingly ready to attack one another. On the one hand were the adherents of Thomas W. Dorr, declaring that they would seize the public property; on the other hand were the militia companies, adhering to the legal authority and prepared to support it. Excitement rose to fever heat. About a thousand men volunteered in defence of "Law and Order" and were enrolled in the "Regiment of Police Companies in the City of Providence." On June 4 the Governor commissioned father as Captain of the First Police Company, and on June 29 as Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment. The popular excitement soon died down, the cause having been removed, and the regiment seems to have been disbanded; for, on October 4, father was commissioned Captain of the Eleventh Volunteer Company of the City of Providence.

But a number of the men who had volunteered in the emergency, among them many citizens of wealth and high social standing,\* decided to form a permanent company of light dragoons, being "deeply impressed with the necessity of such an addition to the present militia of the State."

In the October session of 1842, the General Assembly granted a charter, whereby "Almon D. Hodges, George W. Hallet [afterwards Colonel], Samuel G. Arnold [afterwards

---

\* Robert H. Ives, of the firm of Brown & Ives, died in Providence this evening. He was a very excellent citizen and his death is deeply deplored by his fellow townsmen. Mr. Ives and his brother, Moses B. Ives, were among the most active members of the Providence Horse Guards when I commanded the company, 1842 to 1845. They, with John Carter Brown and Alexander Duncan raised the company in 1842. [*Journal of A. D. H.*, July 6, 1875.]

The four gentlemen here named, although among the most influential men in the city, joined the company as *privates*.

Lieutenant-Governor and U. S. Senator], William W. Hop-  
pin [afterwards Mayor and Governor], John Giles, Moses B.  
Ives, John A. Wadsworth and Thomas J. Stead [afterwards  
General], together with such others as now are or may here-  
after be associated with them, not exceeding the number of  
Two Hundred exclusive of officers, be, and they are hereby  
declared to be, a military company in the [blank] Brigade of  
Rhode-Island Militia, by the name of the '*Providence Horse  
Guards.*' " And what was in its day the crack militia com-  
pany of Rhode Island, came into being.

The original officers were : —

*Captain* : — Almon D. Hodges.

*Lieutenants* : — 1st, George W. Hallet ; 2d, Samuel G. Arnold ;  
3d, William W. Hop-  
pin ; 4th, John Giles.

John A. Wadsworth, *Adjutant*.

*Surgeon* : — George Fabyan.

*Sergeants* : — 1st, Henry L. Kendall ; 2d, John T. Pitman ; 3d,  
Amory Chapin ; 4th, Allen Baker.

*Corporals* : — 1st, Thomas L. Dunnell ; 2d, William B. Whipple ;  
3d, Edward C. Wale ; 4th, Orson Moffit.

*Treasurer* : — Samuel G. Arnold.

*Clerk* : — John A. Wadsworth.

*Standing Committee* : — Almon D. Hodges, Alexander Duncan,  
Amos D. Smith, Allen Baker.

An act of the General Assembly of the State, in 1843, gave  
the Captain and the First, Second and Third Lieutenants  
the ranks of Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major and Captain  
respectively.

My father, as Captain and as Colonel, commanded the  
squadron from its formation until his resignation in 1845 (on  
account of entering into business in Boston), and took the  
greatest delight in its drill, discipline and soldierly bearing,  
and in his friendships with the members of the company. He  
always declared that the honor of being at the head of such  
a fine body was sufficient glory for him and refused to accept

further military office,\* except when his patriotism caused him, at the breaking out of the Civil War, to become Colonel of the Roxbury Horse Guards. The memory of his connection with the Providence Horse Guards was ever an unalloyed pleasure to him, and among his most cherished mementos were the handsome cavalry sabre and the beautiful silver pitcher presented to him by members of the corps, and by him bequeathed to one of his sons.

The one important and exciting event during his military service in Rhode Island, was the outbreak in 1842 known commonly as the Dorr War. The following account of this trouble he prepared and read before the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1869.

---

\*On August 7, 1847, he was unanimously elected Brigadier General of the First Brigade, First Division, Massachusetts Militia, and on August 17, 1850, he was unanimously elected Colonel of the Suffolk Light Infantry Regiment; but in both cases he felt compelled to decline. However, in 1847 and 1848 he drilled with great enjoyment a cavalry club in Boston, whose headquarters were at the "riding house" of Nelson E. Nims, 36 Hanover Street, refusing to accept any other title than that of Instructor. Moses Blake Williams, son of Moses Williams, was one of the leading members of this club.

## THE DORR WAR.\*



IT is now twenty-seven years since the occurrence of the stormy and stirring events which I propose to relate — a sufficient time for political feelings and passions to become cool, and errors in judgment to get corrected. I have tried to avoid all speech having a partisan bearing, and shall endeavor to give a fair and faithful account of the scenes of that period. In recording these occurrences, I have derived assistance from the files of the *Providence Journal*, then ably edited by Henry B. Anthony, afterwards U. S. Senator, and from a pamphlet published at that time by Jacob Frieze.

I believe that I am strictly correct in saying that, up to the time in question, neither the Whig nor the Democratic party in the State, when in power, dared to propose extension of the suffrage, from fear of losing office.

Dorr called himself a Democrat, and sought aid in his plans from that party. It is therefore proper to say that the leading men of the Democratic party in Rhode Island were among the most uncompromising "Law and Order" men in the State, and that the Dorr faction hated them even worse than they hated the Whigs.

---

\* This paper entitled "Recollections of the Rebellion in Rhode Island in 1842, known from the name of the principal actor as *The Dorr War*," was read by Almon D. Hodges before the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston, May 5, Sept. 1 and Oct. 6, 1869.

It is also fair to state that a large number of the Suffrage Party in 1841 and 1842 denounced the violent proceedings of Dorr, and endeavored to dissuade him and others from their extreme measures.

---

Thomas Wilson Dorr, the instigator of the rebellion, was son of Sullivan Dorr, who went from Roxbury, Massachusetts, to Providence in the latter part of the last or the beginning of the present century, and who married Lydia Allen, a beautiful and accomplished woman belonging to one of the first families of Providence.

Thomas Dorr was a man of marked peculiarities. He was at this time about 36 years of age, had been educated at Harvard College, and possessed great abilities in many directions. I knew him well. He could be most agreeable and genial socially, and was endowed with a happy faculty of bending the minds of those around him to his own views. Had he acted judiciously, with the judgment and tact of other politicians and public men, he would have reached, I believe, the highest offices in the State. He was a very warm friend so long as his opinions were accepted; but opposition he would not endure, being exceedingly self-willed and headstrong. He was very persistent in his ideas and efforts, and on the subject of the method of changing the form of government he was considered insane by many.

The men originally in the movement for the extension of the suffrage were very unwilling to admit him to a share in their councils. They said that he belonged to an aristocratic family and hence could have no genuine sympathy with them in their desires. Moreover they had no confidence in his tact and discretion. But Dorr by persistence worked himself into a position in the party where his ability enabled him to seize and hold the leadership.

Until 1842, the original charter granted in 1663 by King Charles II to the colony remained in force in Rhode Island,



THOMAS WILSON DORR.





and the right to vote was allowed only to "freeholders," or owners of real estate of the value of \$134, and their eldest sons. This limitation of the suffrage seemed to be satisfactory during a long period when almost every man was a freeholder; but when the number of non-voters became large, the subject of extending the suffrage was agitated. At first all that was asked was a rule as liberal as that in Massachusetts, and this modest demand was favored by many of the freeholders. The extension-of-suffrage party grew rapidly in numbers, especially in the northern part of the State, where many of those already entitled to vote admitted that the time had come for a change, and were prepared to join with the non-freeholders in petitioning the State legislature (technically styled The General Assembly) for a change in the constitution.

The new party, as it increased, split into two factions — one conservative, the other radical. The radical wing was not fortunate in its leaders, who were good people in their way, but not well gifted with wisdom and reasonableness.

About 1833, or immediately after the Presidential election of 1832, the ultra free-suffrage party became very active and bitter, and very loud in their claims for office. Meetings were held in Providence in the old town hall, and were addressed generally by mechanics and other working-men, who often displayed considerable oratorical ability. The speeches, however, almost always contained excited attacks upon the "aristocrats," "landholders," and "ruffled-shirt gentry" of the opposition, and gross epithets were applied to men of the best reputation who were not in sympathy with the radical movement. In illustration of their ideas, the officers and speech-makers of the meetings appeared on the platform dressed in green baize jackets; and the members of a "Committee of Correspondence" signed an address to John Quincy Adams, then in Washington, and Francis Baylies of Taunton, as follows: —

Seth Luther, "house carpenter"; William J. Tillinghast, "barber"; Lawrence Richard, "blacksmith"; William Mitchell, "shoemaker"; David Brown, "time regulator"; and, if I recollect aright, Nat. Metcalf, "town crier."

The extreme ideas advanced by the radical wing of the party caused such a diminution of the ranks of those seeking an extension of the suffrage, that the movement sank into insignificance and was entirely overshadowed by the subject of national politics, the National Bank question, and the monetary crisis of the country.

In the spring of 1840 the suffrage question again came to the front. A suffrage association was formed, the non-freeholders were called on again to unite in pushing the matter, and the "landholders" were appealed to for a favorable consideration of the extension of the right to vote and for a change in the unequal representation of the different towns in the State legislature.\* About this time Dorr acquired a prominent position in the movement and forced his ideas upon the party which, as before mentioned, had previously been opposed to admitting him to its councils.

The movement gained such an impetus that the next year (1841) the freeholders felt it was imperative to make some concessions. In the January session of the General Assembly a petition was presented from the town of Smithfield asking for an increase of her representation, and the discussion of the petition brought up the whole suffrage question. The matter was postponed until the June session, when the pressure became so great that the General Assembly, as by law provided, voted to call a popular convention to amend the charter or frame a new constitution — the election of delegates to be held on August 31, and the convention to assemble on November 2.

---

\* For example, Newport with a population of about 10,000 had five representatives, while Providence with over 30,000 inhabitants had only four.

But the ultra suffrage party was not content to wait for the legal action of the General Assembly. Early this same year a mass meeting was held in Newport and adjourned to meet in the same town in May, when a "State Committee" was appointed, with directions to call a convention which should form what they were pleased to designate a "People's Constitution." On the 5th of July another mass meeting was held in Providence, which instructed the State Committee to call the People's Convention *forthwith*; and the committee called the convention at the date of November 16.

Thus it happened that two conventions were held the same month, — one authorized by the General Assembly in accordance with the law of the State; the other formed in a completely extra-legal manner and by utterly irresponsible persons.

The elections ordered by the General Assembly were duly held, and the delegates chosen convened on November 2 and after some discussion adjourned until February 14, 1842, in order, as they declared, that they might ascertain the wishes of their constituents.

The elections ordered by the People's Committee were also held, but in a peculiar manner. Clubs were formed throughout the State, and these clubs, to whose membership women and minors were admitted, chose the delegates. The People's Convention, thus selected, assembled on November 16 and framed a constitution which was submitted to "the people" at an election that began on December 27, and was conducted under the auspices of the clubs in a most irregular manner, without any check-lists or any other of the customary safeguards. Many persons affirmed afterwards that they had cast their ballots a dozen times each without any objection on the part of the election officers — a proceeding possibly explained by the fact that hardly any of the legal voters participated in the election. The People's Committee counted the votes, declared that the proposed constitution had been adopted,

and that a whole new set of State officers, civil and military, had been chosen, and proclaimed Thomas W. Dorr as the Governor-elect of Rhode Island.

The legal or "landholders convention" reassembled in February, 1842, and formed a new constitution which was much more liberal in its provisions than the old charter. The land-qualification was retained, but with this limitation the elective franchise was granted to all native-born males, without distinction of color, 21 years of age, and resident two years in the State and six months in the place where they claimed a vote. The word *white* did not appear in this constitution, but had been adopted in the so-called people's constitution.

It was hoped that this concession on the part of the freeholders would conciliate the opposition party and put an end to the excitement which was fast becoming intense. It did satisfy a very large number of the original suffrage party, but the extreme wing was not to be pacified, and Dorr himself avowed that he would receive *nothing* at the hands of the landholders' convention, — that he would not accept their constitution even if it agreed word for word with his own.

The landholders' constitution was voted on by the people in March, 1842, but the opposition of freeholders in the southern part of the State, and of the radical Dorr party, or "Dorrites," was strong enough to defeat it by a small majority.

The great mass of the freeholders, including many of those who had voted in the negative, soon discovered that a mistake had been made in rejecting the proposed constitution, and declared steps should be taken as soon as possible to form and offer to the people another constitution. The Dorrites, encouraged by the position of affairs, began to adopt extreme measures, and at their meetings some of the speakers openly proposed to appeal to arms, and were loudly applauded by their audiences.

The agitation became very great and the position of Dorr was apparently supported very widely. Even among the best of the militia companies there were partisans of Dorr who expressed themselves in favor of forcible measures for placing him in the gubernatorial chair, and it was deemed necessary to expel them from the militia on this account. For a time neither party believed that the other would actually fight, but finally the opinion gained general credence that Dorr would certainly use force, and many of his supporters then abandoned his cause and sided with the Law and Order party.

In accordance with the provisions of the People's Constitution, the State officers claiming election under this instrument, with Dorr at their head, assembled in Providence on the 3rd day of May, 1842, for the purpose of organizing a State government. The State House having been refused them, they met in an unfinished building designed for a foundry, which circumstance gave rise to the name of "the Foundry Legislature" afterwards applied to them. In proceeding to the place of meeting, they were accompanied by a military guard provided with muskets loaded with ball-cartridges; and armed guards surrounded their legislature when in session, and at other times protected Dorr's headquarters. But no disturbance of the peace occurred on this day, and the proposition of Dorr to take forcible possession of the State House was voted down by his legislature, which showed a want of confidence in their position and their leader. In fact many members of this new government resigned their offices and publicly announced their resignations in the newspapers.

On the 4th of May the General Assembly convened according to law at Newport, organized the legal government, and at once proceeded to the consideration of political affairs. All hope of conciliation was abandoned and more forcible measures were decided on. Arrests of the men most prominent in the Dorr movement began to be made by the government. These arrests caused great excitement, and large

crowds attended the legal examinations of the arrested parties, but no attempt at a rescue was made except in the single case of Hezekiah Willard, and this attempt was stopped by Willard himself. As Dorr was constantly surrounded by an armed force, the authorities decided that it would be injudicious to try to capture him, and he remained unmolested.

The President of the United States, John Tyler, was requested by the State Government to furnish federal troops for suppressing what was considered to be a genuine insurrection, but declined to interfere, greatly to the disappointment and indignation of the Law and Order party.

The First Light Infantry of Providence, commanded by Colonel William W. Brown, the Cadets, under Major Martin, and the Marine Artillery, under Colonel Nightingale, as well as the Newport, Bristol and Warren companies, were ordered under arms and actively drilled. At the earnest request of the Quartermaster General, Samuel Ames (afterwards Judge of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island), a brother-in-law of Dorr, and hence supposed to be well acquainted with the character of this gentleman, a strong guard was placed in the State Arsenal on the Dexter Training Field — so named from Ebenezer Knight Dexter, who had donated to the city of Providence about twenty acres of land for militia trainings. The arsenal contained a number of pieces of ordnance ranging from 12-pounders to 48-pounders, and about 2500 muskets, with the necessary ammunition.

Meanwhile Dorr, with all the military force which he was able to persuade to join him, was preparing as well as he could for the approaching crisis. A deficiency of weapons was remedied as far as possible by stealing guns and digging up old cannon which had done duty for a long time, *muzzle down*, at the corners of the streets. The Dorrites loudly asserted that the "Aristocrats" would not dare to fight, and if they did, that one Dorrite would be able to whip five "Algerines." On the other side, some of the friends of the legal

government expressed very much the same ideas in favor of their own party, and even were inclined to ridicule the preparations for actual hostilities.

On Thursday, May 12, the adherents of Dorr fanned the excitement by holding a meeting at the Court House Parade in Providence, and making speeches breathing defiance against the "Algerine law" passed at the late session of the legislature — in virtue of which law several of Dorr's party had been arrested on the charge of treason. They declared that Dorr should *be protected* at all hazards. About this time Dorr visited New York city, where a meeting in his favor was held in a certain ward, and he was encouraged to proceed in his movement, and was promised money, men and arms. He returned to Providence on Monday, May 16, and was escorted by an armed force through the city from the railroad station to Federal Hill, where he made his headquarters at the house of Burrington Anthony — a man who had formerly been United States Marshal, and who was a prominent adherent of Dorr.

Before Dorr dismissed his escort, he arose in his carriage and made a long and excited address, during which he waved in the air what *appeared* to be an ordinary sword. He himself declared, according to the affirmation of his own party, that it was "an ensanguined blade, which should again be imbued with blood, should the people's cause require it." The editor of the *Providence Journal*, after an examination, reported thus: "Mr. Dorr made a great flourish last Monday about his sword, which he drew and brandished in a most fearful manner, and told a great story about its having belonged to an officer who fell fighting for his country. This sword belonged to a Lieutenant named Reill, who died of dysentery on the passage from St. Marks to Providence, and all the blood that was ever upon it would not wet the point."

The first offensive movement was made (on May 17) by a party of Dorrites, numbering about forty, who at midday, by

a sudden dash, took from the armory of the old Artillery Company two nine-pound guns, and carried them to Federal Hill. The armory was situated in the heart of the city at the rear of College Street, and was separated only by a narrow passage from the Cadet Armory, where were a number of Cadets and some members of the Marine Artillery. These wished to attack the Dorrites, but Governor King had departed and there was no one present with authority to order such an act. Samuel Dexter and Joseph Sweet, two fiery spirits, vol-



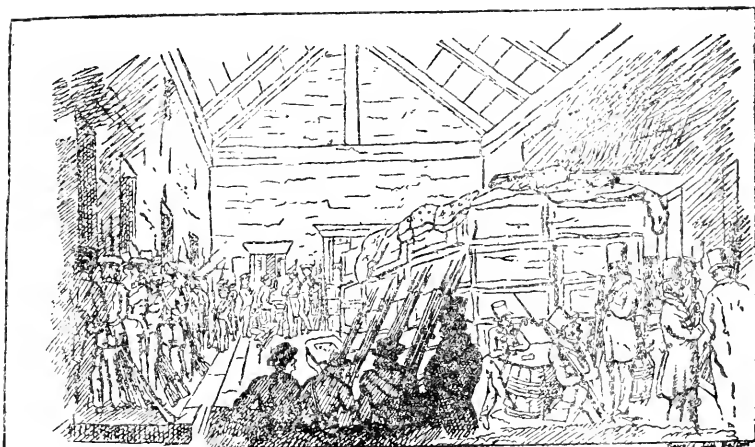
*Dorr flourishing the sword which he received in New York makes great professions of what he would do*

unteered to retake the cannon, if twenty-five men would aid them; but General Carrington, one of the Governor's Council, dissuaded them, using the argument that, legally, this would be merely mob against mob — and they belonged to the Law and Order party.

Governor King, who was about two miles away, was sent for and came immediately. He at once ordered the militia of Warren, Bristol and Newport to report at Providence. The excitement in the city was at fever heat, and old men and young volunteered their services.



Our truckman, Abel Oakes, who had been one of Dorr's principal supporters up to this time, came to our firm (Stimson & Hodges) and said that he would act with Dorr no longer. He stated that he *knew* Dorr would attack the State Arsenal that night if his men would stand by him, and if successful, would seize the public property in Providence, take the College buildings for barracks — and what further Dorr intended to do, the Lord only knew! The man was very



*Upper room of the Arsenal, on the night of the 17<sup>th</sup> of May.*

much excited and left the city immediately, advising us to do the same. His advice was not followed.

In the course of the afternoon we were informed by General Ames and by Mr. Zachariah Allen — the latter an uncle of Dorr — that they fully believed the arsenal would be attacked that night; and about sunset this information was corroborated by spies returning from Dorr's camp, who stated definitely that the attack would be made at two o'clock in the morning of the next day, May 18. Consequently the Cadets and the Marine Artillery were ordered to the arsenal, and marched thither at nine o'clock in the evening: and the

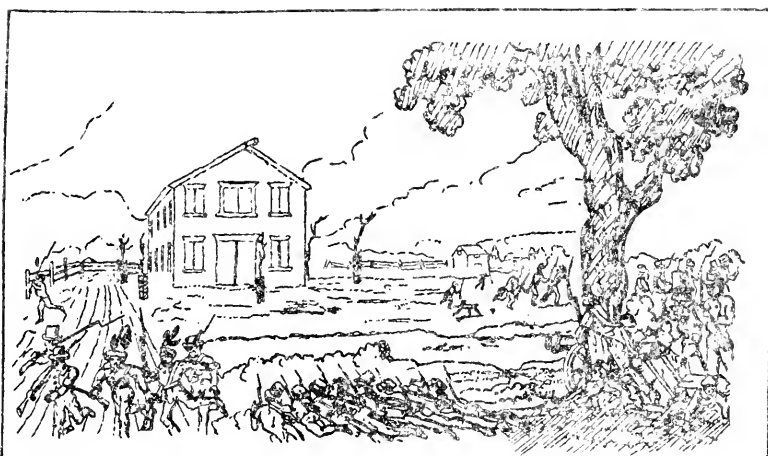
First Light Infantry, under Colonel William W. Brown, was held under arms as a reserve at its armory on the east side of the city.

Dorr's intentions being known, his father, uncles and other relatives and friends visited him and remained with him until nearly midnight, endeavoring to dissuade him from such a rash and foolhardy undertaking. Their arguments were of no avail, and he persisted in his determination. About a hundred men from Pawtucket joined him during the evening, and at midnight he had an army of three hundred to four hundred men. But it was a motley crowd, unorganized and undisciplined, as reported by an eye-witness and proved by subsequent events.

Soon after midnight Dorr drew up his forces in line and made them a speech. He said that the persons opposed to him were cowards and would not fight, and that the arsenal would be captured easily; that the taking of the arsenal, with its stores and arms so necessary for his plans, was the first step; and that he had staked everything on this issue. At one o'clock in the morning of May 18, he ordered the guns at his headquarters to be fired, as the signal for his army to move to the attack. This order illustrated his military incapacity, since the signal for his men to move was also a warning to his foes of his action. At the discharge of the cannon, the alarm bells of the city were rung, and the men of the town joined the ranks of the military, while the wives and children awaited in terror the outcome of the impending combat. Few were the citizens of Providence who slept that night. The expectation of streets deluged in blood and a city wrapped in flames was almost universal.

At the signal, Dorr commenced his march, but instead of going directly to the point of attack, not over half a mile from his headquarters, he took a round-about way through Olneyville, making the distance passed over some two and a half miles. His reasons for this are unknown, unless it was, as

has been suggested, for the purpose of marching his army sober. It was stated by one of his men that when the position of attack was taken, Dorr discovered that out of the three hundred or four hundred men who had started, only about eighty were left to stand by him. Probably more than three-fourths had concluded that it was safer to fall out of the ranks and disappear in the darkness of the night, than to follow their leader. Captain Despeau of Pawtucket said to Dorr just before the order to fire on the arsenal was given,



*The attempt on the Arsenal on the night of May 17<sup>th</sup>*

“Governor, I believe there is danger here.” “Thunder!” replied Dorr, “what do you suppose we came here for but to face danger?” Whereupon Captain D. and his company started for home, “causing the old turnpike to tremble,” as one of them afterwards said, “and making the quickest time ever known between Providence and Pawtucket.”

At two o'clock Dorr reached the western border of the Dexter Training Field, and here he halted his force, placing his two nine-pounder guns, double-shotted, in the centre of a grove of trees about two hundred yards from the arsenal, and

training them upon this building. Having carefully sighted them himself, he gave the order, "Cannoneers! Ready!! Fire!!!"

The cannoneers applied their matches and both guns — *flashed*.

Dorr ordered another priming, seized the match himself, and with a regular cannoneer's flourish brought down the portfire upon the guns — and there was another flash.

In the evidence before a court of inquiry — which I heard afterwards — one of the witnesses testified that, being determined to prevent firing on the arsenal, by a little management he obtained the post of sentinel over the cannon before they were moved from Federal Hill, and plugged the ventages of the guns with wood, rubbing priming powder over the plugs to prevent discovery.

It is supposed that Dorr now suspected or believed that there was treachery in his camp. He abandoned further attempts to fire the cannon, and sent a flag of truce with a squad of men under the command of a Colonel Wheeler, who, in the name of Governor Dorr, demanded the surrender of the arsenal. Colonel Leonard Blodget, who was in charge of the building, replied that "If Dorr wanted the arsenal, he had better come on with his ragamuffins and take it."

Dorr, finding his case hopeless, retreated with his two cannon and about thirty men — to which number his force was now reduced — and returned to Burrington Anthony's house on Federal Hill.

The commanding officer at the arsenal had received positive orders not to fire on the insurgents until he saw the flash of their cannon. He had made every preparation for defence, and having been informed by a spy of the exact point selected by Dorr for placing his battery, had trained the whole tier of his guns upon the grove. When Dorr's cannon flashed, the State troops were anxious to fire, but were restrained by Colonel Blodget, who interpreted his orders as

meaning a flash at the *muzzle* and not at the *breech*. So excited had the men become, that it was difficult to prevent them from firing. One of the cannoneers, Bill Cameron by name,—an old privateersman, who had served on a vessel in the war of 1812, and had rather fight than saw wood,—was in command of a 48-pounder. He had been grossly insulted by some of the Dorrites and was burning for revenge. When he found that Dorr had retreated, and that he had lost the chance to fire on his foes, he sat down and cried like a child.

The writer was with the First Light Infantry, which, as before stated, was held in reserve at its armory under command of Colonel Brown. At about half-past two in the morning the company was ordered to march at once to the arsenal. Dorr's father was at the armory—and it should be stated that a brother and two uncles of Dorr were with the State troops in the arsenal—and asked permission to march in the ranks; but Colonel Brown requested him to remain as a guard at the armory.

Colonel Brown immediately obeyed the order to march. The movement was made as silently as possible, for it was known that Dorr was aware of the arrangement of the reserve, and it was supposed that he had made provision to intercept the company if it should attempt to go to the arsenal. But the Light Infantry was not molested. It marched on quietly with a steady tramp, tramp, tramp, no voice being heard except that of the commanding officer as he gave an occasional order in a low tone. When within about three hundred yards of his destination, Colonel Brown halted his men. At this moment a messenger reached him with the information that he believed the insurgents had surrounded the arsenal, and that it would be necessary to force the way through their lines.

The news caused a deep sensation in the ranks. The men had been highly wrought up by the events of the preceding

days. They had been sneered at by the other side, called "cologne-water dandies" and "holiday soldiers" who would run when the time for fighting really came: and now it appeared certain that a fight would at once take place in the darkness of a foggy night. It is an established fact, I think, that the real trial of courage for a soldier comes just before going into action. The militia stood this test well. Not a man flinched; and at the order, "Column forward! guide left! march!" the company moved as a unit. In a few moments the arsenal was reached, and it was discovered that Dorr had retreated — that in the darkness the advance of the platoon accompanying Colonel Wheeler, when he demanded the surrender of the arsenal, had been mistaken for an advance of the whole insurgent force.

A guard was left at the arsenal, and the government troops marched back to the city.

Dorr, after returning to Federal Hill, appeared very much disappointed and discouraged. It was evident that the whole power of the State was arrayed against him, and equally evident that his own force would not stand by him. It has been charged that he would not stand by them, and he has been called a coward; but from an acquaintance with him lasting a number of years, I consider this accusation unfounded.

On Wednesday morning one of his relatives met him and offered him the means of escape, which he accepted. He left on the hill some thirty desperate men under the command of General De Wolf of Massachusetts. This officer was said to have been a recent graduate of one of the Massachusetts public institutions, but his exact career before and after this episode is unknown to me. His troops threw up breastworks on the hill and prepared to defend the position.

At seven o'clock in the morning the Providence companies, reinforced by the three artillery companies from Newport, Bristol and Warren, — a total of about 600 muskets with a battery of six field pieces — started for Federal Hill. While

they were on their way, news was received by the Governor that Dorr had fled, and a company of volunteer dragoons — the nucleus of a squadron of horse afterwards known as the Providence Horse Guards — was ordered in pursuit. The cavalry moved on a brisk gallop about twenty miles towards the Norwich and Worcester railroad and then, having failed to find Dorr, abandoned the chase. Meantime the infantry and artillery reached Federal Hill, where a parley was held. The besieged agreed to retire and leave the cannon which they had seized. This they did the next day (Thursday, May 19), and disappeared.

After the flight of Dorr, it was reported among his family connections that he had entirely relinquished his designs against the State government and was about to go to Europe. One of his wealthy aunts, it was said, had offered to give him five thousand dollars if he would leave the country and remain away a specified time. Many believed the story; some, who knew him best, doubted; but all, except a few of degraded character who favored his hostile projects, joined in wishing him a speedy departure, a quick passage, and a long visit.

But if Dorr had ever intended to retire to a foreign land, he soon abandoned the idea, and, in connection with reckless men inside and outside of the State, commenced operations for carrying out again his contemplated revolution. He was heard of occasionally in Connecticut or New York, being apparently always on the move, but observing a certain amount of secrecy. Meetings in his favor were held in some of the large cities in neighboring States, these meetings being attended as a rule by the class of men known as *roughs*, who bitterly denounced the landholders of Rhode Island, and sought to gain the support of the public by asserting that Dorr was contending only for the extension of the suffrage. Certain newspapers in New York, Boston and Philadelphia became warm advocates of the fugitive. The man in New

York city who appeared to be Dorr's chief confidant was Mike Walsh, and the headquarters of the party were apparently at Hopkins' Pewter Mug, near the Five Points.

Governor King of Rhode Island, being informed that Dorr had gone to Connecticut and placed himself under the protection of the Governor of that State, made a requisition on Governor Cleaveland for Dorr's delivery to the authorities of Rhode Island as a fugitive from justice, but the demand was not complied with. Thereupon Governor King issued the following

### PROCLAMATION

*By his Excellency*

SAMUEL WARD KING,

Governor, Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

WHEREAS Thomas Wilson Dorr, of Providence in the County of Providence, charged with treason against the said State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, is a fugitive from justice and supposed to be now within the limits of our Sister State of Connecticut and from creditable information is still pursuing his nefarious enterprise against the peace and dignity of the said State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations;

AND WHEREAS I made a requisition on the 25<sup>th</sup> of May last, addressed to his Excellency, Chauncy F. Cleaveland, Governor of the State of Connecticut, for the apprehension and delivery of the said Thomas Wilson Dorr, according to the Constitution and law of the United States in such case made and provided, which requisition his Excellency Chauncy F. Cleaveland, Governor of said State, has hitherto declined to comply with;

I DO THEREFORE, pursuant to authority in me vested, and by advice of the Council, hereby offer a reward of

ONE THOUSAND DOLLARS

for the delivery of the said Thomas Wilson Dorr to the proper civil authorities of this State within one year from the date hereof, that he may be dealt with as to law and justice shall appertain.



Given under my hand and seal of said State, etc. etc., the 8<sup>th</sup> day of June in the year of our Lord 1842, etc.

SAMUEL WARD KING

By his Excellency's command

HENRY BOWEN

*Secretary of State.*

This proclamation did not lead to the capture of Dorr, who probably remained in New York, surrounded by his *Spartan band* and secure from arrest.

Rumors were now rife that Dorr had secured large supplies of arms, money and men in New York and elsewhere. An advertisement appeared in a New York city newspaper, notifying the public that a recruiting rendezvous was opened at Hopkins' Pewter Mug, and offering eight dollars per month, with board and lodging, to volunteers who would go to Rhode Island and assist Governor Dorr to inaugurate his government and place himself in the gubernatorial chair.

In Rhode Island, at Woonsocket, Cumberland, Smithfield and other places, especially in the northern part of the State, the adherents of Dorr were secretly organizing, and were throwing out hints of what was to come. From the beginning a large part of Dorr's strength had been derived from the city and county of Providence, and in certain places in the county the Law and Order party had been overawed. But the city itself had proved too hot for the Dorrites on the 18th of May, and their legislature had adjourned to the 4th of July. Dorr, encouraged by the promises received in New York, made an attempt to collect the members pursuant to the adjournment, but in a place of greater safety than the city, and where he could more readily concentrate his forces, give his enemies more trouble to get at him, and be nearer to the Connecticut line as a precaution in case a retreat should be found necessary.

The friends of the government could hardly believe that another serious effort to use force would be made so soon

after the complete defeat of May 18. Yet the reports concerning arms and armed organizations were so frequent as to cause much anxiety, and it was deemed best to adopt precautionary measures. On June 4th the military companies of Providence commenced a series of regular drills, meeting every day and evening. With the authorization of the Governor, a city regiment was formed consisting of the most active and patriotic citizens, whose ages ranged from 17 to 72. The regiment was composed of ten companies, numbering 110 to 140 men each, with officers regularly commissioned by the Governor, who appointed the following field officers:—

*Colonel*:— William W. Brown (First Light Infantry).

*Lieutenant Colonel*:— Almon D. Hodges.

*Major*:— Josiah H. Martin (Cadets).

*Adjutant*:— George W. Hallett.

*Chaplain*:— Francis Wayland (President of Brown University).

*Surgeon*:— Lewis L. Miller, M. D.

The companies met nearly every afternoon and drilled for an hour or two. At six P. M., they were formed in regimental line for inspection of arms and for a few regimental manœuvres, after which came a dress parade. Then a detail of about twenty men was made from each company, and sent to headquarters, and placed under the orders of a captain of the guard, for the purpose of patrolling the streets at night. This duty was performed by the regiment for more than two months, in which period there was not a single case of fire or burglary.

During the excitement it became necessary to raise large sums of money, and the wealthy men of the State contributed with the greatest liberality. The writer was one of the committee who carried around subscription papers, and it fell to his lot to call on a well known physician (Dr. Tobey), who was a member of the Society of Friends and supposed to be rich. When the subscription paper was presented, the doctor

asked in his quaint way, "Hodges, what does thee want money for? Yea, what does thee want money for?" "Well, Doctor, we want money to buy muskets, we want money to buy powder, we want money to pay for music, and we want money to buy oakum for wadding for our big guns." At that period, before the times of the prohibitory liquor law, *oakum for wadding* had a special meaning. "Oakum for wadding for thy big guns?" "Yes, Doctor, oakum." "Well, well," replied the doctor, "I can give thee no money for thy muskets; I can give thee no money for thy powder; I can give thee no money for thy music; for this is against the rules of our meeting. But here is a hundred-dollar bill for thee to buy oakum for wadding for thy big guns."

About the middle of the month all doubts as to the real purposes of the Dorrites were dispelled. The two guns of the Providence Artillery, which would not be fired at the arsenal, had been placed in the hands of the Artillery Company at Warren, about nine miles from Providence. On the night of Saturday, June 18, a party of about forty of Dorr's partisans started with four horses for Warren, with the purpose of seizing the cannon and taking them to Chepachet. News having been received of the movement, an express was sent to give the alarm. The rebels had considerable of a start, but the night was very dark, and they did not know exactly where the cannon were kept. They had broken into two places and were endeavoring to force an entrance into a third, when the express arrived and gave the alarm. The guard turned out, and in a few moments all the military of Warren were under arms. Some of the marauders were captured and the rest ran away without having accomplished their purpose.

On the following Monday the Duty Greene powder magazine, just outside of Providence, was broken open, and about fifty kegs of powder were stolen.

It finally became certain that Dorr had decided to concentrate his troops at Chepachet, a large village about fifteen

miles from Providence and some six miles from the Connecticut line. Many of the people of this place had appeared to be in his favor, and by the 20th of June active operations were commenced at this point. Men with guns and men without guns began to collect here, and earthworks were thrown up on Acote's Hill, commanding the village and the road to Providence. The friends of Dorr who intended to take up arms, and others who were afraid of being impressed into the government service, betook themselves to the insurgents' camp, where finally some seven hundred men were assembled, perhaps one-half being armed. Dorr himself appeared there on the morning of June 25, and immediately issued a proclamation for the assembling of the members of his legislature — but they did not come. Many of the inhabitants fled from the village, dreading the depredations of Dorr's troops more than they feared the government force, which, it was reported, would soon attack the intrenchments on the hill. In consequence of the character of the assembled insurgents, it at last became dangerous either to leave or to approach the place.

A fife-major, who had deserted from Dorr's camp, came to the headquarters of the City Guard regiment in Providence, and reported that about five hundred men had come to Chepachet. According to orders, he said, he as fifer would march up a company from the tavern in the village to Acote's Hill, and then return to the tavern in order to fife up another squad. The company just marched up would be back at the tavern in about ten minutes for a "nipper" all around, and would order him to fife them back again, — which he would do. This service he had performed for the same company about ten times in two hours, when they became so wavering that they could not follow his music; and then they swore awfully, and threatened to shoot him for playing such a d—d crooked tune. Finally he escaped from the camp by breaking his fife over the head of a sentinel. He stated that the great

army expected from New York had arrived that afternoon, but that in place of a regiment of a thousand men, as promised, there were but fourteen all told, with Mike Walsh at their head. Instead of marching into camp with flags flying, this force had come in close carriages, and had taken possession of the barroom at the village tavern. But he had not stopped to fife *them* up.

An act which created intense indignation, was committed by a squad of insurgents on Wednesday night, June 22. These men caught Charles J. Shelly, Samuel W. Peckham, John C. Keep and Charles F. Harris, who had been sent out from Providence on a scouting expedition, charged them with being spies of the enemy, disarmed, robbed and bound them, and marched them twelve miles to Woonsocket. Mr. Shelly, who was in poor health, had his hands tied behind him, and when he appeared to lag, was driven forward by being pricked in the rear by a bayonet. At length, being completely exhausted, he fell in a faint, and then was thrown into a wagon. The officers into whose custody the prisoners were finally delivered, disapproved of the treatment of the captives and ordered their release; but neither arms nor money were restored.

A day or two after this occurrence, Captain Pond, a government officer and a great wag, being in this neighborhood with his company, captured the leader of the squad which had maltreated Shelly, and turned him over for trial to a drum-head court martial. After hearing the evidence, the court found the prisoner guilty of murder, highway robbery, treason, burglary and arson, and sentenced him to be shot as soon as he could say his prayers. But in consideration of the prisoner's having a certain optical indecision, which possibly prevented him from seeing straight on all occasions, the court recommended him to the very tender mercies of their kind-hearted, benevolent, very honorable and brave commanding officer, Captain Pond. The captain, after a short deliberation,

commuted the sentence to an option by the prisoner:—either, armed with a broomstick only, to fight all the company, one by one, they to use the broadsword; or to take a position, 100 yards distant, on the edge of a quagmire, and there receive a platoon fire, when, if he did not fall, he was to be permitted to wade through the quagmire and take to the wood beyond. It was stipulated, however, that if he *did* fall, mortally or immortally wounded, he should stop and go no further until after another platoon fire.

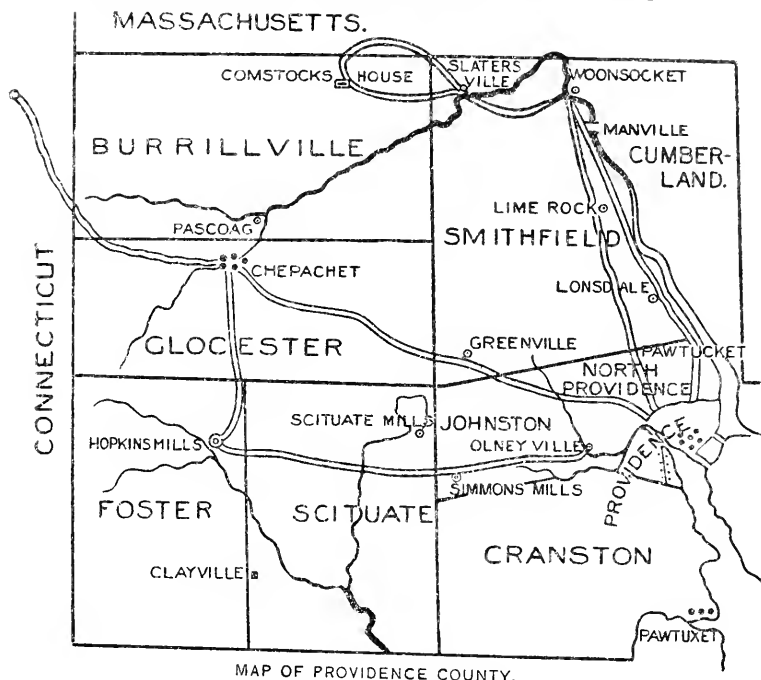
The prisoner chose the platoon fire, which he received running, having started before Captain Pond could give the order to shoot. As the muskets were loaded with *blank* cartridges, he escaped, and when last seen was making very quick time towards Connecticut.

The General Assembly had convened at Newport on June 21, determined to do everything possible to conciliate the disaffected and avert the evils of a civil conflict. It was known beforehand that the Assembly would be in favor of an extension of the suffrage. In accordance with numerous petitions and the disposition of its members, it passed an act calling a convention to be held at Newport on the second Monday in September, for the purpose of framing a new constitution and submitting it to the people of the State.

The assembling of Dorr's forces rendered it necessary to take decisive measures of protection. The legislature therefore authorized the Governor and Council to proclaim martial law. Troops were brought to Providence and thence were sent in detachments to such points as would enable them to protect the city and to attack Dorr from different directions. Moreover a portion of General Stedman's brigade was ordered to the rear of Chepachet, in order to cut off the retreat of the enemy into Connecticut.

On the 27th of June, the State troops began to move towards Chepachet, with the object of attacking the entrenchments on Acote's Hill.

[The accompanying map of Providence County, and the list of the numbers and positions of the State troops early in the morning of June 28, are copied from the *Providence Journal* of July 19, 1842, which was attached to the original manuscript of A. D. H.]



DISPOSITION OF THE STATE TROOPS.

At Woonsocket . . . . .	407	men	under	Major Josiah H. Martin.
“ Pawtucket . . . . .	275	“	“	Col. G. W. Allen.
“ Providence . . . . .	800	“	“	Lieut. Col. Almon D. Hodges.
“ Greenville . . . . .	501	“	“	Col. Wm. W. Brown.
“ Scituate Mills . . . . .	349	“	“	Col. Wm. B. Swan.
“ Foster . . . . .	1100	“	“	Gen. John B. Stedman, Gen. Alphonso Green and Colonel King.
“ Pawtuxet . . . . .	60	“	“	Col. Joseph H. Arnold.

Total . . . . . 3492 men, besides 2 companies of horse.

Major General William Gibbs McNeill was in command of the State forces in the field.

The City Guard regiment was directed to assemble in marching order on the afternoon of June 27, with knapsacks, blankets, ammunition and rations. To the inquiry of General McNeill as to how many men would probably report in person, the regimental officers replied, after consultation, that about six hundred could be reckoned on. When the regiment formed in line, at five P. M., with only two hours' notice, there were over one thousand present. The captains were called to the front and centre by the colonel commanding, and informed that orders had been received to leave a detail of twenty men from each company for guard duty at headquarters. They were directed to explain this to their respective companies, it being supposed that some of the oldest men would prefer guard duty to marching against Dorr's forces. The captains, having returned to their positions and made the explanation, gave the order that those who were willing to march immediately, should advance six paces to the front—and the whole line advanced. It was very difficult to induce the requisite number to stay behind, so great was the excitement and the desire to attack Chepachet. Indeed, when Sergeant-Major Jewett, who had been detailed in command of the guard, started for headquarters, he found that he had a company of about fifty men only.

The regiment started on the advance. Before they had reached Greenville, a town about midway between Providence and Chepachet, the rain came down in torrents.

During this stormy night the excitement in Providence was intensified by the exaggerated rumors which came from the front. News having been received that the Cadets had been attacked near Woonsocket and were in danger of capture, a company was mustered and sent off in wagons to the rescue within one hour. Orders were sent for the Cadets to retreat towards Providence, and in the hurry and excitement it was forgotten to make the order discretionary, which proved unfortunate for this company, which was nicely



bivouacked in a brick house, and in fact was in no danger whatsoever.

Amid the commotion some comical events occurred. There was living at the time in Providence a Mr. B. (Boylston, son of a well-known engineer and architect of Boston), a gentleman of leisure, patriotic, kind-hearted and genial. He was a good story-teller and very desirable company, particularly when there was no important business on hand. He was a man-about-town who knew everybody and everybody's affairs, and who would talk as long as anyone would listen to him. But in this time of commotion he was somewhat in the way, especially as he was very importunate in his claim for a place where he could do something "which his posterity would have reason to be proud of." Being a man considerably past middle age, he was not subject to military duty, but he said that he "felt particularly wolfish about the head and shoulders," and demanded some martial position. On this point he begged so hard for something to do, that the officer in command of the forces in the city finally gave him permission to go to the headquarters and tell the officer there that he had directions to take a musket and stand guard on the Market House steps at the entrance to the rooms where the Governor and Council remained during the night. Mr. B. received orders direct from the lieutenant colonel commanding,\* to take his post at the foot of the steps leading to the council chamber, and to challenge any suspicious character who might come prowling around, but to let pass unchallenged any officer whom he knew,—and he knew almost everyone likely to have business with the Council.

It happened that the lieutenant colonel was so busily employed all night that he forgot to mention the existence of this extra sentinel to the officer of the guard, or to give orders to have him relieved. Just before daylight, however,

---

\* This was the writer of this paper.

he had occasion to visit the council chamber, and coming upon the sentinel's beat, was suddenly stopped by the sharp challenge, "Halt! Who goes there?" The answer was, of course, "A friend." "Advance, friend, and give the countersign!" and the countersign was duly given over the point of the bayonet. The sight of the genial old gentleman, with rain dripping from all parts of his clothing, acting as sentinel and sticking heroically to his post all night because he had been forgotten, in connection with the fact that he had been ordered to challenge *only suspicious characters*—and he undoubtedly knew the person whom he had just halted—struck the officer as irresistibly ludicrous. When after a time he was able to speak, he inquired, "Mr. B., have you been standing guard here all night long in the rain without relief?" "Yes, Colonel, I have been standing here *ten hours* in the rain, and I should stand here *ten days* before I would leave my post without orders." "Has not the relief been the regular rounds?" "Yes, sir, the Grand Rounds have relieved every other sentinel on the Square regularly every hour, but have not been near *me*." "Well done, good and faithful soldier! You have performed your duty nobly! Carry your musket to the guard house, and report to the officer on duty that you have been relieved by the Colonel. And his advice to you is, to go home to your family and go to bed." There was no further application for duty and no further appearance of our pet guard during the rest of the campaign.

The City Guard regiment, as before stated, marched from Providence this night as far as Greenville, where they made a halt. Early in the morning a cannonading was heard in the direction of Chepachet. This was supposed to indicate an attack on the insurgents' fort by some other State force, and the march was at once resumed. Acote's Hill was reached and assailed, but no resistance was made, and it was then discovered that Dorr and the greater part of his army had fled,

the men whom he had left behind, firing the cannon as a parting salute in honor of Dorr's sudden retreat from the State. The fort was captured with about a hundred men, five pieces of cannon, a quantity of arms, ammunition and baggage, and also some sixty ugly-looking lances said to have been carried by Dorr's "Flying Lancers." After this the main body of the government troops returned with their prisoners to Providence, leaving behind, for a few days, a sufficient force to occupy the village and protect the inhabitants. The captives were put in jail, and examined before a Court of Inquiry; but as they were not men of prominence in Dorr's movement, they were discharged after an imprisonment of one to three days.

On Monday, June 27, Sullivan Dorr had visited his son at Chepachet, and remonstrated with him for his rash undertaking. The news of the movement of the State troops were received at the camp, and when it was known that the main body was advancing, the insurgents began to desert with great rapidity. Then Dorr himself quietly departed from Rhode Island, leaving behind a letter in which he directed his forces to disband, and sending to a gentleman in Providence the following note: —

CHEPACHET, June 27, 1842.

*Dear Sir,*

Please hand the enclosed as directed. Believing that a majority of the people who voted for my Constitution are opposed to its further support by military means, I have directed that the military here assembled be dismissed. I trust that no impediments will be thrown in the way of the return of the men to their homes.

Yours truly,

T. W. DORR.

The communication referred to, and enclosed in the above note, went to the Governor and Council immediately on its receipt, and was published in the papers of the day.

During this period of trouble, blood was shed on two occasions.

A member of a company from Westerly became insane through excitement. Stepping from the ranks, he aimed his musket at his brother, who was an officer of the company, and fired. The victim fell dead, shot through the head.

The other fatal event occurred on the day of Dorr's retreat. The Kentish Guards (Captain Bateman), the Carbineers (Captain James M. Olney), and the Providence Artillery (Colonel Bradford Hodges), were at Pawtucket, guarding the bridge. A mob of Dorr's adherents assembled across the river, on the Massachusetts side, and assailed the guard with brickbats, stones and other missiles. All other attempts to disperse the rioters having failed, and these becoming bolder and endeavoring to cross the bridge and drive away the guard, the military delivered a platoon fire into the crowd, killing one man and wounding two others. This quelled the riot.

As soon as Dorr's flight was known, various armed parties were sent in pursuit. Among the many orders issued for the purpose of capturing the fugitive, the following, received by the Lieutenant Colonel commanding the City Regiment, will serve to indicate the excited state of mind of the people and authorities: —

HEADQUARTERS, ETC.

PROVIDENCE, June 28, 1842.

Lieutenant Colonel Hodges will detail a guard of 25 men to be placed under the command of Amos D. Smith, subject to the orders of Major Mark Antony De Wolf.

Major De Wolf will proceed by the train of this day to Stonington, where a steamer has been provided in which he will cause his command to be at once transported. He will intercept the New London boat in Long Island Sound and diligently search for Thomas W. Dorr, whom, if he can find, he will conduct to these Headquarters.

By order of the Major General Commanding, etc.

Within an hour after this order was given, with the assistance of Adjutant G. W. Hallet the 25 men had been detailed and placed under the command of General Smith and Major De Wolf, and were moving rapidly in an express train towards Stonington; and within three hours, Major De Wolf and his men had left the wharf in Stonington. They overhauled two or three steamers which, according to orders, they diligently searched. But the fugitive was not to be found,—fortunately, probably, for the State government. If Dorr had been seized in the manner and place intended, an unpleasantness might have arisen between the State and the United States authorities.

Governor King again issued a proclamation, offering a reward of five thousand dollars for Dorr's arrest; but for a considerable space of time nothing definite was learned concerning the fugitive. Rumor placed him sometimes in New York, and sometimes in New Hampshire in the care of his friend Edmund Burke.

The Constitutional Convention, as directed by the General Assembly, met at Newport in September, and framed a constitution in which the suffrage was given to every native-born male resident, twenty-one years of age, whether white or black. When this constitution was submitted to the people, it was adopted by a large majority of the votes. Men of all parties were satisfied, and the excitement gradually died away.

In April, 1844, James Fenner was elected Governor. The gubernatorial office had been held by him and his father for thirty-seven out of fifty years. He was an old Jeffersonian Democrat, was chosen United States Senator in 1808, and for many years was one of the most popular men in the State. He possessed ability, sterling honesty and a commanding presence.\* During the Dorrite troubles he had

---

\* His weight was 340 pounds.

been a leading member of Governor King's Council and an uncompromising "Algerine."

**"LAW AND ORDER."  
Rhode-Island Prox,  
1844.**



FOR GOVERNOR,

**James Fenner,**

OF PROVIDENCE

FOR LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR,

**Byron Diman,**

OF BRISTOL

FOR SECRETARY OF STATE,

**Henry Bowen,**

OF PROVIDENCE.

FOR ATTORNEY GENERAL,

**Joseph M. Blake,**

OF BRISTOL.

FOR GENERAL TREASURER,

**Stephen Cahoone,**

OF NEWPORT.

THE SUCCESSFUL STATE TICKET IN 1844.\*

In May Governor Fenner received a message from Mr. Dorr requesting permission to return to the State. The bearer of the message was very decided in his manner, and very persistent in urging compliance with his friend's request, and finally aroused the old war-horse's indignation. "You may return to your friend, Tom Dorr," he said, "and tell him as long as he keeps out of this State, so far as I am concerned, he will not be molested. But so sure as he places his foot in Rhode Island, he will be arrested; if arrested, he will be tried for treason by our Supreme Court; if tried, he will be convicted; and if convicted, he will be sentenced to the State Prison for life according to law."

\* So far as I am aware, the word *prox*, meaning a list of candidates for election and the ballot containing such a list, has been used only in Rhode Island. Staples, in his *Annals of Providence*, p. 64, says:—Such of the colony as could not attend the General Assembly, had the right to send their votes for officers, by some other person; hence the origin of the terms *prox* and proxy votes, as applied to the present mode of voting for State officers in Rhode Island.

Mr. Dorr was not content to keep away from the State but returned to Providence, and the prediction of the Governor was fulfilled to the letter. Within an hour of his arrival, he was arrested. He was tried for treason, convicted, and sentenced to the State Prison for life by the Supreme Court, Judge Durfee presiding.

Soon after his commitment to prison, petitions for his release were circulated and received many signatures. The main argument in the petitions was, that the majesty of the law having been sufficiently vindicated by Dorr's trial, conviction and sentence, his longer imprisonment would only excite the sympathies of people in his behalf. There was a feeling among our good citizens that, in order to avoid all further agitation, it would be judicious to discharge him; and that if this were done, he would soon be forgotten. Moreover some of the Law and Order party knew that he was subject to violent attacks of acute rheumatism, and they feared, if he should die in prison, the enemies of the party would raise such a hue and cry that they would never hear the last of it.

On October 30, the Law and Order members of the General Assembly, then in session at Bristol, held a caucus at which this subject was discussed. After a stormy debate, which lasted until after midnight, it was arranged that, the next morning, a member should move "that a committee be appointed to take into consideration the liberation of Thomas W. Dorr from the State Prison, and report at the next session of the General Assembly to be held in Providence January, 1845." The motion was made and carried, and the Speaker, Samuel Ames, who was a brother-in-law of Dorr, nominated, as members of the committee, Alfred Bosworth of Warren, Wilkins Updike of South Kingston, and Almon D. Hodges of Providence [chairman], and they were elected.

Early in January, 1845, the committee held a number of sessions at the State House in Providence. They were ad-

dressed by the Rev. Martin Cheney and others, and the subject attracted such large audiences that the chamber of the House of Representatives was crowded. Sullivan Dorr, the father, was informed by the committee that they would hear him, or his counsel, at one of these public sessions or in private, as his feelings might dictate. He preferred to be heard in private, and his address had more influence upon the committee than all the others. His statement of the effect upon the mother and himself of the commitment of their son to State Prison for life so deeply moved the chairman of the committee, that only with great difficulty could this gentleman give utterance to his ideas when the time came for him to speak; and the other two members were as much affected as the chairman. The plea of the father was rendered stronger by the fact that he had always shown great indignation at his son's violent actions, had expressed himself in very uncomplimentary language on the point, and had even ordered his son out of the house early in the period of the rebellion.

The committee unanimously reported a resolution for the discharge of Dorr from prison, on his taking the ordinary oath of allegiance. This resolution was passed by a large vote on January 17, it being a noticeable fact that all the Dorrites in the legislature voted *against* it. A copy of the resolution was sent at once to Dr. Cleaveland, Warden of the prison, with directions to communicate it to the prisoner. Dr. Cleaveland found Dorr engaged in his regular occupation of painting fans — "Dorr fans" were in demand at this time — and read aloud the document, in accordance with orders. As Dorr continued at work, the Warden called his attention to the paper, which the prisoner took and read over to himself. And then saying, "When I am ready to accept the terms of that resolution of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, Doctor, I will let you know it," he quietly resumed his painting.



Those who knew Dorr's character felt that the man would never accept the condition imposed by the legislature, and were convinced that he would not leave the prison unless the government gave imperative orders to discharge him. Acting on this belief, after a long and excited debate at the June session of the General Assembly, they carried a resolution ordering the warden to discharge Thomas W. Dorr from the prison.

When Dr. Cleaveland read this order to Dorr, the prisoner said that he supposed the time had now come when he must go. "Yes," replied the warden, who had become much attached to his prisoner, "Yes, Governor, the time has now arrived when I am obliged to say to you, that you are by law *expelled from this institution.*"

The "Governor" asked to be allowed some little time to consider the matter, and was given until the evening of that day. Then he was taken to the Warden's room and offered a suit of clothing and a sum of money amounting to about thirty dollars, the law directing that these should be given to each discharged prisoner. Dorr became indignant at the offer, and declared that he would not submit to such terms from the State. He finally consented to *borrow the Warden's coat* until the next day, concluding that it was imprudent to wear his prison uniform through the streets, even in the night-time.

The following, copied from the books of the State Prison, shows that the time of imprisonment was just one year:—

Thomas W. Dorr, aged 38 years.	
Number of Prisoner	56.
Offence . . . . .	Treason.
Date of Sentence . . . . .	June 27, 1844.
Term . . . . .	for life.
Date of Discharge . . . . .	June 27, 1845.

Henceforward Mr. Dorr was seldom seen. After a stormy and exciting life such as seldom falls to the lot of a human

being, he passed to his final account on December 27, 1854, and now "sleeps the sleep that knows not breaking."

And all of those who took an active and prominent part in the last act of this drama — the four Judges of the Supreme Court, the Speaker of the House, the Governor of the State, the men who addressed the committee which framed the resolution discharging the prisoner, the members of that committee with the exception of the writer of this account, Thomas W. Dorr and his father and mother — all of these have gone to their final rest.

BOSTON HIGHLANDS, Feb. 17, 1869.





## FAMILY LIFE IN PROVIDENCE.



ON Tuesday, October 15, 1827, Almon Danforth Hodges and Martha Comstock were married in Providence, at the residence of the bride's mother in Comstock Court, North Main Street, by Rev. Henry Edes, pastor of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church. The bride and her mother had worshipped with the First Baptist Society, but both were of the opinion that man and wife should not be separated even on Sundays; and the bride elected to attend her husband's church, finding no irreconcilable difference between her creed and his. His theology remained essentially the same as that of his old minister, Pitt Clarke of Norton.

At the wedding ceremony, the groomsmen were John L. Emmons, John J. Stimson, Charles Porter and James N. Olney; and the bridesmaids were Catherine Comstock, Mary Thurber, Amelia S. Townsend and Frances Stillwell. Of these, Amelia S. Townsend afterwards married Charles Porter, and Frances Stillwell married James N. Olney.

Martha Comstock was born on November 7, 1806, in Lansingburg, New York, where her parents were residing temporarily. She was of pure New England stock, and was allied with many of the most prominent Rhode Island families,—not so many, however, as would have been the case if her father and mother had not been first cousins.

Samuel Comstock,—who may have come from Connecticut, and may have been son of William Comstock of Wetherfield in that State, as some say,—on March 1, 1654, old style, or March 11, 1655, as we now compute dates, bought a home lot

of four acres in the northerly part of Providence from John Smith the mason, who afterwards married Comstock's widow. Rhode Island even then was rich in Smiths and had at least six original John Smiths, who, with the other Johns of a little later date, ever since have danced their wayward rounds among bewildered genealogists. Samuel Comstock died in Providence in 1656 or 1657, leaving two sons.

Captain Samuel Comstock, the elder son, married Elizabeth Arnold, — everybody knows or ought to know about the Providence Arnolds, — and had eight children. His sixth child, John Comstock, married Esther Jenckes, daughter of William and Patience (Sprague) Jenckes, and was associated, as a bloomer and blacksmith, with his wife's family — whose members have ever been cunning to work all works in brass and iron — and also stood well with his Sprague connections, then, as since, leading citizens. John's eldest son, Samuel Comstock, married Anna Brown, daughter of Rev. James and Mary (Harris) Brown, great-granddaughter of Rev. Chad Brown (the first settled pastor of the First Baptist Church), and aunt of the four "Brown brothers," John, Joseph, Moses and Nicholas, so prominent in the history of the town, colony and State.

Samuel and Anna (Brown) Comstock had seven children. One son, Jeremiah, married Hannah Bowen of Warren, and was father of Samuel Comstock: another son, Benjamin, married Mary Winsor of Gloucester (great-great-granddaughter of Roger Williams), and was father of Sally Brown Comstock: and Sally Brown Comstock married her cousin Samuel Comstock, and became mother of Martha Comstock, who married Almon D. Hodges.

Sally Brown Comstock was one of the Rhode Island gentlefolk: — by family, as you know if you have read the foregoing paragraphs; by nature, as you would have perceived if you had met her. Her husband died comparatively young in New York State, and his widow, proud and independent





SALLY BROWN COMSTOCK.



in character, was thrown on her own resources. She returned to Providence and managed successfully a millinery business, without detriment to her social position, supported and educated her two daughters, and accumulated a surplus for her old age. Her grandchildren recollect her as a handsome, alert old lady, rather small in stature, with keen black eyes, clear brain, retentive memory and broad knowledge: also with strong family pride and affection, and warm love for her children and grandchildren. She is most often remembered as she appeared in her room, clad in a soft black Thibet gown — she always wore black after the death of her daughter Martha — and with a white ruffled cap, sitting upright in her rocking chair in a sunny corner — where was a wonderful cupboard — reading or chatting while her knitting-needles flew with lightning-like rapidity. Thither resorted to her the family and her intimate friends. Formal callers — coming with their fine carriages, silver-harnessed horses, and comely, big black coachmen — were received in a rustling black silk dress in the drawing-room.

That bedroom corner, sun-lit by day and lamp-lit in the evening, was reserved for her familiars and for familiar discourse. Conversations held there, and listened to by little pitchers with big ears, ranged over a broad field: — the prices of stocks; the ups and downs of business; how certain ancestors (names mentioned) had once owned large portions of Providence, and if they had only held on to their lands, instead of selling them cheap, their descendants would now be im-mense-ly wealthy; how one relation had been born in affluence, but had lost everything through foolish speculation; how another had been made rich by the great rise in value of certain shares, which he had been obliged to receive, originally, in payment of a small debt, when they were considered worthless; how some kinspeople had married in haste and repented at more or less leisure; how others had married well and lived happily ever after: what terrible things were

being done in the Crimean War; what an excitement had been caused by the "Morgan Murder," and what bitter discussions had arisen as to whether the Masons had really killed Morgan.\* The talks had no limits of time, place or person.

One grandchild remembers a stranger scene: — his aged grandmother, in the darkness of night, kneeling by her bedside and wrestling with the Lord, — sobbing and crying over the loss of her dear daughter, long since removed by death — reproaching her Maker for his unnecessary cruelty — and then praying for pity and forgiveness and comfort, and strength to say, Thy will be done.

Martha Comstock Hodges was a lovable example of the old New England housekeeper — that matchless combination of the domestic virtues and the social graces. In her were united deep affection for her husband and charming tact in her dealings with him: devotion to her children and wisdom in bringing them up and gaining their love and respect; wise economy and genuine hospitality. She possessed in a high degree an executive ability which enabled her to keep her home always in order, always cheerful, comfortable and attractive to her family and her family's many friends, and yet find time for outside pleasures and acts of neighborly kindness. To assist her in her household work, she usually had only one maid, until the increasing number of her children — eight boys were born to her — made another necessary. Yet

---

\* In 1826, William Morgan of Batavia, N. Y., who was reported to be about to publish a book exposing the secrets of the Order of Freemasons, of which he had been a member, was kidnapped and carried off. An investigation indicated (some say proved) that he was drowned in Lake Ontario. Several persons connected with the abduction were arrested and tried, but no murder was ever officially established. It was charged that the abductors and supposed murderers were Freemasons, a charge vehemently repelled. A tremendous excitement arose against the fraternity, and an anti-Masonic political party was formed, which was successful for several years in the elections in various States.

constantly in her house, which was her pride, simple entertainments were held, with suppers, music, dancing and pleasant conversation; and now and then, a larger and more formal party or reception.

*Providence, April 29<sup>th</sup>, 1818.*

*This is to certify, that, the lady, Martha Comstock, having nearly two years and nine months, attended the First District School, during which time, her improvement and demeanour have been such, as merit the unqualified approbation of her Preceptor and School. We has now, and ever shall have, thy warm wishes for her prosperity.*

*George Taft Preceptor  
Saml. P. Bullard School*

The social ambition of a New England wife at this period was to have a separate house, of which she was the recognized executive manager, where she could receive and entertain her friends. Providence was noted for the number of its large, handsome and comfortable mansions, and for the quality of its society. In order to fit girls for high social station, they were not only given a general education, but were also taught to perform practically all the details of housekeeping — as is said to be done even now with the Imperial Family of Germany. And they were instructed *how* to work, how to accomplish the desired end with the least expense of time and trouble, by using their brains as well as their hands.

On October 16, the newly married couple started on their wedding tour. Hiring a one-horse, two-wheeled chaise, carrying "all our luggage in a hair trunk slung below the axle of the chaise," they left Providence at ten in the morning on the road to Boston. They dined at Clapp's in Walpole, and

reached their destination at six o'clock in the afternoon. They spent five days in Boston and vicinity, making many calls, attending a party given in their honor, shopping, going to the theatre, and on Sunday attending church. On the 22d of the month, at nine in the morning, they started back, stopping here and there at friends' houses on the way. They rode through Roxbury, Dorchester, Canton, Sharon (where they dined), Foxborough, Mansfield, Attleborough and Seekonk, and arrived home at eight in the evening. It was not a long, nor an expensive wedding journey, but it was rarely delightful. It was the happy beginning of a happy life in which there was never a shadow of disagreement.

The couple boarded at first with the bride's mother in the house where they were married. It was a double house, in one part of which lived the bride's grandfather, Benjamin Comstock, "a fine-looking old gentleman, who belonged to the Society of Friends and wore the Quaker costume. He died September 30, 1828, aged 82. Martha and I watched with him the night before his death."\*

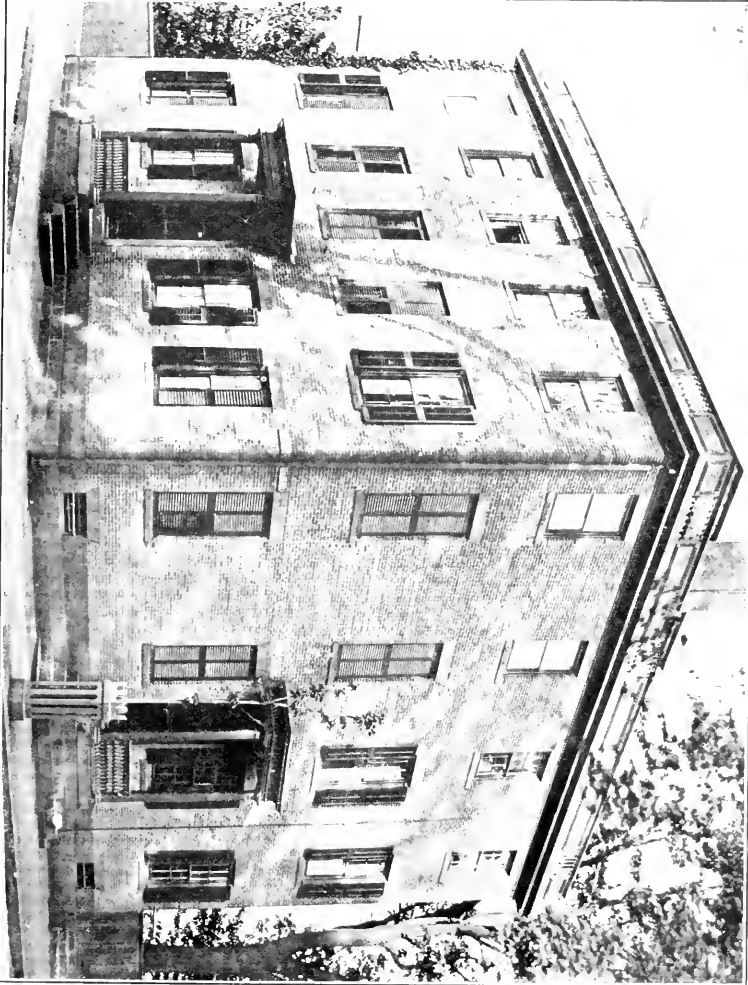
In August, 1828, the pair moved into the Taylor (or Grinnell and Taylor) house, at 42 Westminster Street, just above the Arcade, and began housekeeping. On or about May 1, 1829, they changed to the Eddy house, on the northeast corner of Brown and Charles Field Streets, where three children were born,† and where the family lived until their own house on Benevolent Street was completed,—in March, 1837. This house, which father built, was on the site now occupied by the Mount Hope Club, opposite the First Congregational Church. In it four more children were born, and one died very young.‡

---

\* Recollections of A. D. H.

† Danforth Comstock Hodges, born Sept. 15, 1831. William Townsend Hodges, born Oct. 21, 1833. George Foster Hodges, born Jan. 12, 1837.

‡ Frederick Stimson Hodges, born Sept. 29, 1839; died Oct. 26, 1839. Frederick Stimson Hodges, born Oct. 15, 1840. Almon Danforth Hodges, Jr., born July 16, 1843. Francis Olney Hodges, born May 16, 1846.



EDDY HOUSE, PROVIDENCE,  
Former Residence of A. D. Hodges.



Here father lived during the remainder of his residence in Providence.

There were no long vacations in those days, during which the wife abandoned her husband and spent weeks (or months) as now at summer or winter resorts. The house, like the business office, was kept open throughout the year. But there were frequent holidays and numberless short excursions. Now and then father and mother went to New York or to Boston, in order to shop and to visit, on occasion taking one or more of the children with them. It was an oft-repeated custom to hire a horse and carryall and journey among relations and friends, and enjoy their hospitality. Usually an assistant went along, to help in the care of the little ones. This assistant might be a nurse-maid, but oftener was a relation or a friend, a social equal, who was glad of the opportunity for travel and enjoyment. These numerous short trips took the family over quite an extensive region, from Newport on the south to beyond Boston on the north, and various were the incidents and experiences. On one occasion, in the year 1832, when the dreaded Asiatic cholera, originating in India, had entered America through Quebec and spread over the United States, creating universal terror, the family were stopped at the boundary line between Freetown and Fall River and examined for signs of the dire disease. Only when they had proved themselves spotless were they allowed to proceed.

How delightful those excursions were! How nice it was to occasionally drive the horse, as we journeyed on through new scenes! How pleasant were the people whom we visited, — how hospitable, and what good things they had to eat! How glad they were to see "Colonel Hodges," and to know his family and to entertain his children! Then each excursion always had one grand objective point, — it might be a farm, with forests and flowers and berries: or a pond or bay, on which we could sail and fish: or a beach, where we could bathe and play in the sand: or a military camp with its gat-

lant soldiers, its inspiring bands and its glorious drills, where we were made so much of by high officers attired in splendid uniforms: or some other wonderful place. And when the trip had ended, what lovely memories remained of what had occurred, and what great expectations were formed of what was going to happen next time!

Once in two years, on an average, father and mother, with two or three others, took quite a long excursion trip lasting from two weeks to a month. Three of my older brothers went to an excellent boarding school in the beautiful town of Lanesborough, Massachusetts, among the Berkshire hills. This school was kept by Mr. N. P. Talcott, a noted teacher, and after his death by Mr. Daniel Day. So long as any of my brothers remained here (from 1840 to 1848), this was always one of the places of call. To reach it from Providence, before the railroad from Boston was completed to Albany, the usual route was by boat to New York, thence by steamer up the Hudson river to Albany or Troy (where we had cousins), and then by stage to Lanesborough. On these excursions the principal points of beauty and interest along the Hudson were visited. Perhaps the river was left at the town of Hudson, where the cars were taken as far as West Stockbridge; or if the river was followed up to Albany, a side trip to Saratoga and Ballston Spa was indulged in.

A stop of several days was almost always made at West Point. Father was well acquainted with Colonel Sylvanus Thayer, the "father of the Military Academy," and other high officials there, and was cordially welcomed when he appeared, and pleasantly entertained. I myself was once invited by the Corps of Cadets to attend their Military Ball; but mother refused to let me go, as I was only thirteen months old.

One year there was a trip "down East," to visit father's married sister and an uncle and cousin and many friends in Maine. The journey was made by steamboat along the coast





DANFORTH COMSTOCK HODGES.

WILLIAM TOWNSEND HODGES.



and by stage in the interior, railroads not yet having invaded that region. The stage coaches were not especially comfortable, the roads were not particularly good, and the hours of uprising and downlying were not always agreeable: yet the Journal touches lightly on these inconveniences, dwells chiefly on the delight of meeting dear friends, and declares that the travellers had a most enjoyable time.

### The U. S. Corps of Cadets,

request the pleasure

of *Col. A. D. Hedges, 1<sup>st</sup> Artillery* .....  
 company at their MILITARY BALL to be given at West Point, on the 23<sup>th</sup>  
 of August, 1844.

West Point, N. Y.

August, 20<sup>th</sup> 1844

---

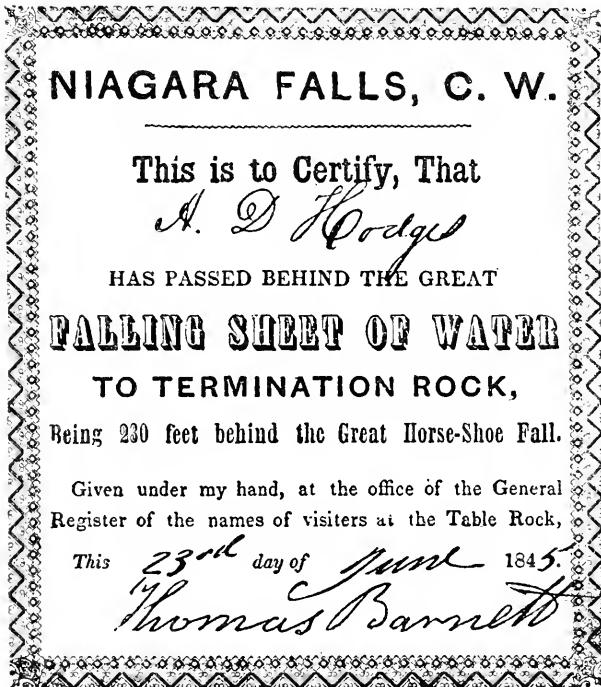
#### Managers:

P. A. FARRELLY  
 LOUIS HEBERT,  
 FITZ JOHN PORTER,  
 THOMAS G. RHETT,  
 H. L. SHIELDS,  
 T. B. J. WELD,

G. C. BARBER,  
 J. C. BONNYCASTLE,  
 J. DE RUSSEY,  
 HENRY HETH,  
 W. H. HILL,  
 D. T. VAN BUREN.

Another year an excursion was made by rail to Niagara Falls. Railroad travel in those days was comparatively slow: thirty-four hours were spent on the road between Boston and the Falls: there were no through trains or parlor cars, and night-travelling in the ordinary passenger coaches was often necessary. Many stops were made along the road,—at Lanesborough, to visit my brother Foster; at Albany, to call on friends; at Utica, to take a side trip to Trenton Falls, then a very popular pleasure resort; at Syracuse, to look at the salt works; and at Rochester, to see the Genesee river plunge down two hundred and five feet, in three drops, into a rocky gorge. At Niagara Falls the usual points of interest were

visited — some of them have now disappeared — including the battle ground of Lundy's Lane, the Burning Springs and Brock's Monument, then in a shattered condition. From the Falls the horse cars were taken to Queenstown, and the steamboat to Toronto, to Kingston, and down the St. Lawrence river to Montreal and Quebec. One link in the trip down



this river was traversed in a rickety coach over a plank road, — from Coteau de Lac, at the foot of Lake St. Francis, to the lower end of the Cascade Rapids. Running these rapids in a steamboat was then considered altogether too dangerous. At Montreal, the *Journal* relates, “we went to the Artillery Barracks, where a salute was fired in honor of Queen Victoria's coronation *six years ago*.” From Canada the return was made



GEORGE FOSTER HODGES.



by way of Lake George, Saratoga, the Hudson River and New York.

Like all children at this period of unlimited families and limited domestic help, we small boys were brought up to work in and around the house, and were sent early to school. My younger brother and I must have gone at the age of three, because when we were four years old we read — with some assistance over the big words — those verses of the Bible which came to us in turn at family prayers. I have heard father say that he had seen, in Miss Maria Eddy's private school, a teacher surrounded by infants who were bolstered up with pillows, and tended and made happy, during the lessons given to the older children. Maria Eddy was a school-ma'am of reputation. She had a two-story school-house on Charles Field Street, at the bottom of the garden behind the Eddy house which her family owned. We were her pupils while we lived in Providence.

Our education was considered most important by father, who took a share in training us. One of the first lessons he gave us was the lesson of getting down to hard work and doing the work thoroughly. Over and over again he told us that if we could not learn to enjoy the work which lay before us, we should lead unhappy lives. He enjoined on us honesty, economy and fair dealing. The use, and not the abuse, of money was the subject of many a talk. He often declared that the property which a man owned was not his exclusive possession, but was held by him *in trust*, primarily for the benefit of his family, and then for judicious sharing with his neighbors and fellow-citizens. So strongly was he impressed with the idea of fair dealing, and so anxious to treat his children with absolute impartiality, that he kept a financial account with those who were grown up. To all of his sons, while they were minors, were given a liberal support and a high-school education. But after a child had come of age,

if he lived at home — some went away — he was charged a nominal sum for board, lodging and washing. Three of his sons went to college, while the others were graduated from the high schools into business life. The three collegians were charged amounts equivalent to the calculated excess of money spent on them, over what had been expended for their brothers. The sums thus charged against certain of his children were not demanded back by father during his life, but, in accordance with his directions, were settled at the division of his estate.

This practice of impartial justice father carried into all his business dealings. The mercantile success which he achieved was obtained, not by driving sharp bargains, but by accurately gauging present situations and correctly forecasting future conditions. He never speculated. His business reputation was that of a cautious man with unusual powers of insight and foresight. Those who dealt with him held him in high esteem for fairness, liberality and ability.

During his long subsequent career as bank president, he held to his principles of right and justice. An officer of a stock-company, he asserted, was the paid servant of the stockholders, and owed his best efforts to his employers. It was his bounden duty to use for the sole benefit of the members of the corporation all opportunities for gain which came to him as a corporation-officer; in such gains he could participate only as one of the shareowners. A man of such ideas can hardly become excessively rich. He never was wealthy, although he had the reputation of possessing a large fortune because of the many chances for profit which naturally were offered to a person in his position, and which, after the Civil War, were usually seized by other corporation-officers for their personal advantage: because also of his many generous deeds. He was merely a well-to-do man. He had no ambition to excel in the accumulation of cash, despite a personal experience which had taught him to appreciate the value of



money. The words of Agur, the son of Jakeh, were his words: "Give me neither poverty nor riches." Those who were born with silver spoons in their mouths, he declared, were always badly handicapped by the spoons in the race for life and happiness.

He had due respect for wealth fairly gained and righteously administered, but for a mere money-grubber he had only pity. "Mr. X. died this day," is the brief comment in his Journal on the death of a certain individual, "known only as a very rich man." For wealth acquired dishonestly, he had a fine contempt. A former acquaintance, who had gone West and started a bank, made a fortune by an iniquitous failure which ruined many others. Some years later the ex-banker came East, making parade of his money. Meeting father on the street, he advanced with a smile and an out-stretched hand, saying, "How do you do, Colonel? Rejoiced to see you again after all these years. Just coming to call on you." "You have the advantage of me, Sir," was the cool reply. "What, don't you remember your old friend S.?" "My old friend S. *died two years ago*," said the Colonel, passing on.

My father always attended church regularly on Sunday, but just where he went during his bachelor days in Providence, he omitted to record. After he was married, he took seats in the First Congregational Church, of which Rev. Henry Edes\* was then the minister. When Mr. Edes resigned his pastorate, father went to the Westminster Congregational Church, whose minister was Rev. Frederick A.

---

\* Rev. Dr. Edes, aged 72, — one paper gives his age as 74 — died suddenly in Worcester, Mass., on the 25th inst. His funeral was in Suffolk Street, Boston, to-day. I was the only one of his Providence parishioners present. He was minister of the First Congregational Church in Providence from 1805 to 1832. He performed the marriage ceremony for me in 1827, and he christened my son Danforth in 1832. his last official act for anyone of his Society. [*Journal, Feb. 27, 1851.*]

Farley. In 1833 he returned to the First Congregational Church, where Rev. Mr. Hall\* had been installed. Here he staid during his residence in Providence, a part of the time being a member of the choir.

When father began housekeeping, the fuel used in his household consisted of wood, charcoal and some hard coal, but the hard coal was not employed for *cooking* until April, 1838. Then wood was discarded, except in very small amounts: but charcoal continued to be used for cooking certain articles and for lighting the hard coal. The annual cost of fuel in the household, from 1830 to 1838, varied from \$85 to \$196, and averaged \$137. From 1838 to 1844, the average yearly expense was: hard coal, \$119.60; charcoal, \$30.90; wood, \$6.94; total, \$157.44: anthracite costing from \$9.12½ to \$6.25 per ton, charcoal about 29 cents per bushel, and wood about \$7.50 per cord.

Candles, whale oil, sperm oil and lard oil were used for lights. We had some very pretty iron and bronze candelabra with pendant prismatic crystals. In the homes of the wealthy, very beautiful glass chandeliers were to be seen. There was no illuminating gas in Providence at this time. Its manufacture and supply began in December, 1848.

The total household expenses from 1828 to 1846, during which period the family increased in number from two to seven, ranged from \$535.54 to \$2,272.95, and averaged \$1,525.64 per year.†

There were many colored people resident in Providence, and these were very generally employed as house servants.

\* Rev. Edward Brooks Hall died in Providence at 5 P. M., in the 34th year of his ministry. He was born in Medford, Mass., Sept. 2, 1800, and was graduated at Harvard in 1820. I attended his church in Providence from 1833 until 1846, and was much attached to him. He was a real Christian and a very useful citizen. [*Journal, March 3, 1866.*]

† See Appendix IV.

As a rule they were excellent in this capacity, being neat, willing, respectable in manners and appearance, and kind and affectionate to the children. They usually were good cooks. Some of them must have been escaped slaves. At least, in language, pronunciation and other particulars they differed from what was customary at the North. In the evening, after all the work was finished and the kitchen had been put in apple-pie order, Sarah Warfield always smoked a black clay pipe with the greatest apparent enjoyment. We children never quite understood how this infringement of the household rules was allowed. Sarah could make the most delicious dainty that ever passed a child's lips, — rye-and-Indian pancakes. These were a composition of ryemeal and Indian-cornmeal, dropped from a spoon into boiling fat, and emerging thence, dry, crisp and beautifully browned, in globular forms with little tails, in shape like the Prince Rupert's drops familiar to children of that day, only of course much larger.

Wages of house servants, during the period in question, rose gradually from about fifty cents to a dollar and a half per week. In our family, while at Providence, only one servant ever received two dollars a week, and that was a colored cook of exceptional ability.

## SIX CHANGING YEARS.



THE following notices appeared in the Providence *Journal* and the Boston *Atlas*. The editorial notice, fourth in order (labelled by father "a puff," and pasted in his scrap book with the others), was written by his friend Henry B. Anthony, who was then editor of the Providence *Journal*, and later was United States Senator from Rhode Island for many years.

---

**N**OTICE—The copartnership heretofore existing under the firm of Stimson & Hodges, is by mutual consent dissolved, and John J. Stimson is duly authorized to close up the business.

Feb. 18, 1845.

JOHN J. STIMSON,  
ALMON D. HODGES

Almon D. Hodges respectfully gives notice to his friends and the public that he has formed a business connection in Boston, with Messrs Emmons & Weld, 31 South Market st. where they will continue the wholesale Grocery and Commission business in the name and firm of Hodges, Emmons & Weld.

f 19

---

**C**OPARTNERSHIP NOTICE. EMMONS & WELD have taken into Copartnership ALMON D. HODGES, (late of the firm of Stimson & Hodges, of Providence,) and their business will be continued at No. 31 South Market street, under the name and firm of HODGES, EMMONS & WELD.

Feb. 17, 1845.

1awis2m§-F20

---

**N**OTICE. THE COPARTNERSHIP HERETOFORE existing under the firm and name of HODGES, EMMONS & WELD, is this day, by mutual consent, dissolved.

HODGES & EMMONS being duly authorised to settle the affairs of the late firm.

May 15, 1846.

ALMON D. HODGES,  
JOHN L. EMMONS,  
JOHN D. WELD.

The undersigned will continue the Wholesale Grocery and Commission business, under the firm of HODGES & EMMONS, at No. 31 & 32 South Market street.

May 15, 1846.

3t

Our advertising columns have already noticed the dissolution of the copartnership of Stimson & Hodges, the oldest mercantile house in the city, we believe, with one exception, that has remained without any change in the number or names of its partners. Col. Hodges goes to Boston in the house of Hodges, Emmons & Weld, and carries with him the good wishes of troops of friends in Providence. As a member of the General Assembly, and as commander of the Horse Guards, he has rendered his fellow citizens good service, and has secured their respect and confidence. We might take this occasion to complain of the unfair temptation to which Col. Hodges exposed our temperance principles under pretence of a parting gift; but we never *lay up* such things.

At the close of the year 1844, father made this entry in his Journal :

The last year has been one of unusual prosperity in New England. Although our own business has [not] been equal to what it usually is, there has been a great deal to be grateful for; and it is our duty to offer our most devout thanks to that Great Spirit, the source of every good and perfect gift, for the many blessings He has showered upon us.

During the year which had closed, the members of the house of Stimson & Hodges had discussed the subject of terminating their long business connection. There had been quite a falling off in their trade. Mr. Stimson had become interested in various other profitable enterprises which absorbed a large share of his time. His partner was much inclined to an exclusively wholesale business, and had been urged by his old friend, John L. Emmons, to join the prosperous wholesale firm in Boston of which Mr. Emmons was a member.

In February, 1845, the firm of Stimson & Hodges was dissolved, not without regrets, by the retirement of Almon D. Hodges, being succeeded by the firm of Stimson & Paige. Mr. Stimson soon retiring, George Paige — who had been connected with Stimson & Hodges — and his brother, Frederick

A. Paige, continued the business "at the old stand" with the style of G. & F. A. Paige.

My father, on leaving his old firm, at once formed a co-partnership in Boston with Emmons & Weld, under the name of Hodges, Emmons & Weld, the members being Almon D. Hodges, John L. Emmons and John D. Weld. In the *Boston Almanac* the firm was listed under the head of West India Goods and Groceries, wholesale. The next year (1846) Mr. Weld retired and the firm was Hodges & Emmons. The place was at 31 and 32 South Market Street, in close proximity to the Cradle of Liberty.

The house of Hodges & Emmons continued in active and prosperous business during four years. Then father retired in order to take the presidency of the Washington Bank. The main reason of this change was his early perception of the signs of financial troubles which culminated in 1857. An era of speculation and extravagance was beginning, and many merchants, in his opinion, were unduly expanding their operations and incurring dangerous risks. The money market, generally tight, was becoming subject to great fluctuations. His Journal contains frequent mention of the state of affairs:— "The money market has been very stringent the last week and money on State Street has commanded 1 to 1½ per cent. per month." "Money becomes abundant at 6 per cent. having averaged from 9 to 18 per cent. per annum since October, 1847, a period of over four years." "A very hard day in State Street — quite a panic. Money worth again 12 per cent. per annum." "Money has been very dear the last fortnight. A very hard time for the merchants. Rates, from 12 to 18 per cent." "The last ten days have been the hardest in the money market since 1837. Rates, 15 to 24 per cent." "The contraction of the banks has continued throughout the week. The Grocers' Bank has had to have help to keep it from failing." Week by week he thus noted the course of the money market, mentioned the prominent failures throughout

the United States — which began to occur long before the final catastrophe — and expressed his uneasiness concerning the financial situation. Yet he believed, as he wrote in the period of greatest darkness, “the country is full of everything needed to support life and make every man, woman and child comfortable, provided there be proper means of distribution. In the system of God’s providence it would seem that things are properly arranged, but that wickedness, extravagance and other sins cannot long exist without just punishment.” \* He had many earnest talks with his intimate friend, Moses Williams, whose views were similar to his own.

Doubtless his decision to retire from business was hastened by the death of his dear wife, which occurred in August, 1849. Furthermore Mr. Aaron Baldwin resigned the presidency of the Washington Bank in 1850, and Moses Williams, who was an influential director of this bank, was very anxious to secure in Mr. Baldwin’s place a man of undoubted ability. Through Mr. Williams’s influence, principally, the presidency was offered to, and accepted by, my father, who thus recorded the result in his Journal : —

1850, Nov. 6. I was elected unanimously a director, and then President, of the Washington Bank (State Street). My election to this office was very gratifying to my feelings. I made a short address on taking the chair. The directors chosen were : Almon D. Hodges (in place of Aaron Baldwin, who declined a re-election), Francis Bacon, Josiah P. Cooke, George D. Dutton, John L. Emmons, Parker Fowle, George T. Lyman, William Lincoln, Flavel Moseley, Josiah Stedman, Alanson Tucker, Jr., and Moses Williams. Other officers were : D. A. Sigourney, cashier ; James H. Champney, book-keeper ; Charles P. Putnam, teller, and James W. Cushing, messenger.

So long as the family remained in Providence, it was necessary for my father to make semi-weekly journeys between the

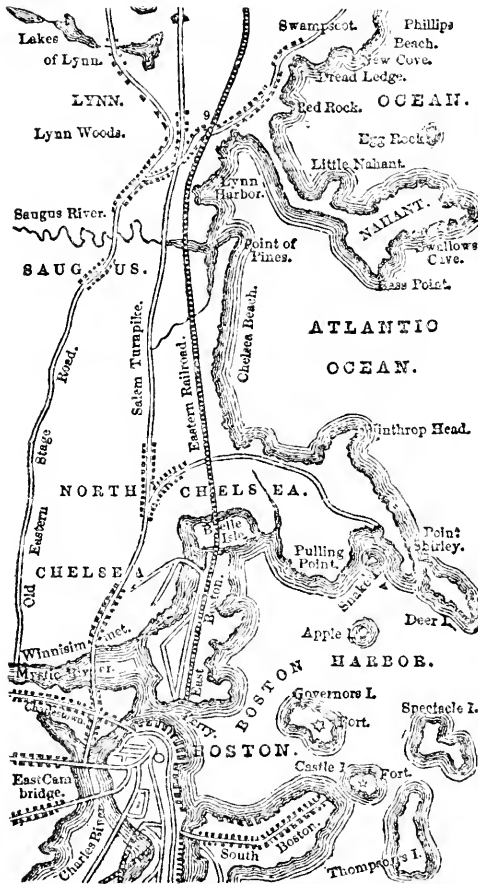
---

\* Journal, January 1, 1858.

two cities. As a rule he passed Sundays and Mondays at his home, and the rest of the week in Boston. A yearly ticket on the Boston and Providence Railroad, with the privilege of

two trips a week, cost at first (in 1845) one hundred dollars, but the price was reduced soon after to seventy-five dollars.

In June, 1846, the house in Providence\* was rented to Philip Allen, Jr., and on July 2 the family moved to Swampscott, Massachusetts, — a lovely sea-shore resort within a convenient railroad distance from Boston, — and “anchored at Mr. Ansel F. Nesbit’s,” who kept a first-class house and charged first-class prices, for the times, — five dollars each per week for the adults of the family, and two or three dollars for the small children and for the maid.



EASTERN RAILROAD, BETWEEN BOSTON AND SWAMPSCOTT, 1846.

\* 1851, Jany. 27 and Feb. 5. Sold my house on Benevolent Street, Providence, to Dr. Abraham H. Okie [a noted homeopathic physician] for \$15,000. I could not help feeling a shade of melancholy at parting with a place which I had taken so much pleasure in fitting up, and which had been a source of great enjoyment. [*Journal of A. D. H.*]



That the family's change of position from little Rhode Island to the vicinity of the Hub, altered the equilibrium of a part of the earth's surface and caused it to tip, may not be positively affirmed; yet the record shows that on August 25 following, "an earthquake is felt this morning about 5 o'clock." However, earthquakes have occurred at other dates in New England, beginning historically on June 1, 1638. The most noted one happened on November 18, 1755, when Boston was so "dreadfully shaken" that the grasshopper vane was thrown down from the tower on Faneuil Hall, and all the ministers were provided with a text for their sermons on the following Sunday. The Journal records, in addition to the shake of August 25, 1846, one on November 28, 1852, at 12 o'clock A. M., and another on October 20, 1870, when "about 11½ A. M. an earthquake shock was felt in Boston and over almost all New England. The chimneys of the gas-lights in the [Washington] bank rattled against the shades. People ran out of the Sears building, which is said to be cracked in one or two places, and there was a scattering of the occupants from many other large buildings."

The family remained at Swampscott for three months. On October 9 "all hands moved to the United States Hotel\* in Boston, where I have engaged rooms until about May 1, next, for self, wife, Frederick, A. D. Jr. and Frank at \$26 per week, including fires; when Townsend and Foster are with us, it is to be \$6 per week more." The next summer was spent at Swampscott, at Gorham Brackett's boarding house. During the winter of 1847-48 the family were again at the United States Hotel, occupying "rooms 315, 316 and 161 at \$26 per week, fire and light extra, for self, wife, Almon D. Jr., Frank, and Catherine" the maid. This does not seem an exorbitant

---

\*Ralph W. Holman died in Newton, Mass., on the 20th. He kept the United States Hotel in Boston when I and my family boarded there in 1846 and 1847, and the Winthrop House in Boston when we were there in 1850 and 1851. [*Journal*, Nov. 24, 1871.]

charge for a first-class hotel, where the landlord gave a ball or two each winter to his guests.

During the period of hotel life, father was searching for a new home in the vicinity of his adopted city, and finally found a satisfactory place in Roxbury. Boston has long had the most beautiful suburbs of any city in the world. At that time Dorchester and Roxbury, with their fine estates and handsome mansions rich in historical associations, were the loveliest of the city's environs. It was an unfortunate day for these places when they were annexed to the metropolis, lost their independence and individuality, and became insignificant members of one of those overgrown corporations which Americans have yet to learn to govern properly. Very likely loss of beauty would have resulted gradually through natural increase of population, although Brookline, which has refused to unite with Boston, thus far has suffered no such sad change. But annexation brought a sudden destruction of the attractions of Roxbury and Dorchester. The main effective argument for the union was that real estate would rise in value, — and it did, with a boom. Taxes rose also. Then the bottom of the boom dropped out, and investors were left with properties on their hands which were practically unsalable. In order to obtain income from them, the large estates were cut up and everywhere cheap houses were erected. This settled the business. Fashion deserted these places which grew cheaper and homelier in appearance, and cheaper in reality. There are numerous estates which cannot be sold to-day for the prices which they brought sixty years ago, even where they have been well kept up and have been liberally improved. The large handsome mansions have vanished or are now valueless; but this is owing in great measure to the disappearance of the New England housekeeper. The great majority of the American city women of the present time, anxious to evade all possible domestic cares, and desirous to be entertained but not to entertain, are content to live

in contracted spaces which their predecessors would have scorned. Only the exceedingly wealthy now have the floor-area in their houses which was considered a necessity by the ordinary old New Englander of any social pretension.

In the fall of 1847, my father purchased of J. Amory Davis, for the sum of nine thousand dollars, the house and lot, numbered 39, on St. James Street, Roxbury, and at once began the construction of a large addition to the ell. On March 18, 1848, "we all moved from the United States Hotel this afternoon to our house in Roxbury, viz: self, Martha, Danforth, Townsend, Frank, Grace Gardner [the cook] and Julia [the maid], it being just eleven years to a day since we moved into our new house on Benevolent Street, Providence."

The St. James Street house, when the family took possession, consisted of a two-story main building, 40 feet by 27 feet, with a three-story ell, 50 feet by 15 feet. The spacious entrance hall, large enough to contain sofas and chairs, extended through the center of the main building from the front door to the circular staircase which gave access to the second story. On the right hand, or easterly side, of the hall was the drawing room, extending the whole depth of the main house and having windows on three sides. On the left of the hall were the library—used as a sitting room and stocked with the standard works of English literature, the books overflowing into other parts of the house,—and the dining room, which extended far enough into the ell to have windows on two opposite sides. Back of the dining room was the back entry with its staircase, and then the airy kitchen, and beyond this a large laundry.

On the second floor, above the drawing-room and of the same large size, was a bedroom, used chiefly as a guest-room. Over the main hall was a similar hall, the front part of which was partitioned off into a bedroom. Over the library was another bedroom, and over the dining-room was the "nur-

sery." In the ell, back of the nursery but at a somewhat lower level — owing to the less height of the kitchen and laundry — was the back entry, running to the bedroom at the northerly end of the house. This room was over the laundry. Off the entry were also the large bathroom, and a bedroom called "the little hot bedroom," because it was over the kitchen and was heated by the chimney of the kitchen range.

In the upper story of the ell were two rooms for the servants and a large store-room. Below all the house were large cellars.

Thus this house contained fourteen rooms for nine persons besides the maids: and nearly all the rooms were larger than is now usual.

At a later date the house was enlarged to its present size. A two-story ell was added on the westerly side, with a bedroom on the upper story and two rooms below: one used first as a sitting-room, but later converted into a dining-room closet; the other was the kitchen pantry. Also a mansard roof, with a cupola, was built over the main building, furnishing four additional bedrooms and a large linen closet. As the front-entry bedroom was then removed, the house now contained twenty rooms besides the linen closet, which was big enough for a bedroom.

The above description has been written in order to give an idea of what was considered necessary for a well-to-do Old New England family with Old New England ideas of comfort and hospitality.

The house stood back from the street in a garden which measured nearly half an acre, where grew grass, flowers, vegetables, various fruit-bearing bushes, trees and vines, and some shade trees and flowering shrubs. In the ante-bellum days cherries, grapes, pears, peaches, currants (red, white and black) and gooseberries were grown in quantity sufficient, or nearly sufficient, in their season, to supply the needs of the family. The peaches were produced so abundantly that they

were given away by the bushel. Strawberries, however, were difficult to raise. Corn, beans, peas, squashes and some other vegetables made a very respectable showing. Father was very fond of working in the garden, and devoted much of his spare time to this occupation. We young children were allotted each a small plot which we were urged to cultivate, and the products of our toil were bought by father at the highest market prices. We, however, failed to win much credit as market-gardeners, and were unable to maintain a lasting enthusiasm for this vocation, despite the encouraging example of the head of the family. The only success achieved by any of us was my own, and this was confined exclusively to the line of rhubarb. This sturdy plant, I discovered, would grow luxuriantly with only the slightest amount of attention on my part, and I filled my whole plot with it. The family at length rebelled at the constant appearance of this wholesome edible on the table — all except father, who, I believe, would have eaten rhubarb three times a day rather than break his agreement to purchase *all* our products. I myself became so surfeited (although I concealed the fact) that I have never since had any desire for the dish. Finally my brothers destroyed my plants and violently ended my career as a rhubarber.

St. James Street traverses the northerly edge of Tommy's Rocks (more politely termed Mount Warren), and the house stands at the highest point of this street, nearly ninety feet above the sea. The lower part of the garden is bounded on two sides by perpendicular cliffs of the "pudding stone" rock whence Rocksbury (as the word was anciently spelled) derived its name, and is on a level with the ridgepoles of the neighboring houses on Cliff Street. From the upper stories of our home we had beautiful views to the north and east,— of Cambridge, Boston and the harbor. Before new buildings interfered, we could see the forest of trees in Roxbury; the distant hills of West Cambridge, now Arlington; the Back

Bay fields and marshes, and the Worcester Railroad trains crossing them; the houses, steeples and towers of Boston, crowned by the State House dome; Dorchester Heights in South Boston; and, with the aid of a spyglass, the vessels entering and leaving the harbor. At night the city streets, marked by lines of light, and the fires blazing intermittently from the stacks of the South Boston Iron Works, delighted our childish eyes. On Fourth of July night we could see fireworks in all directions, even the ground pieces on Boston Common being discernible. It was a lovely situation.

So soon as father reached Boston with his family, he rented a pew in the Brattle-street Church, of which Samuel Kirkland Lothrop was pastor. Dr. Lothrop was highly esteemed by his congregation, I believe, but the chief impression which we small church-goers received was caused by the cannon ball imbedded in the front of the church, which was a constant reminder to us of the doughty deeds of our forefathers in driving the British out of Boston in 1776. When father settled in Roxbury he bought a pew, No. 53, in the gallery of the First Church of Roxbury, which church he attended during the rest of his life.

Dr. George Putnam was one of the finest preachers of New England. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1826 and at the Harvard Divinity School in 1830. Thereupon he was installed minister of the First Church of Roxbury and held his position until his death in 1878, for the last three years, owing to his ill-health, having a colleague. During nearly half a century he guided his congregation with a firm hand, and without the slightest friction. His sermons, which were prepared carefully and written out, were remarkable for beauty of language, abundance of ideas, clear thinking and persuasive reasoning, and he interested and swayed his hearers, both old and young, almost at will. His discourses were not oratorical or sensational, and dealt chiefly with the thoughts and events of every-day life; but they were delivered with a



REV. GEORGE PUTNAM, D. D.





quiet intensity which went straight to the mark. He was no controversialist, and a theological argument was an exceeding rarity; yet when occasion demanded, as at the breaking out of the Civil War, he could speak emphatically. He might, perhaps, be summed up as the Benjamin Franklin of the American pulpit. In the community he was a man of influence and helpfulness; was a Presidential Elector in 1864, represented Roxbury in the State legislature in 1870 and 1871, and was a Fellow of Harvard College for many years.

In 1846 the Mexican War began. There was much opposition to this war in New England. "I fear our country will be called to a dreadful account for an offensive and unjust war with Mexico, a war made without sufficient cause,"\* is the comment in the Journal. Immediately after this contest the Presidential election of 1848 was held. There were three candidates: General Zachary Taylor, Whig; General Lewis Cass, Democrat; and ex-President Martin Van Buren, Free Soil. "I cast my ballot for Gen. Zachary Taylor, who was elected, getting 163 electors, over Gen. Cass, who obtained 127, and Martin Van Buren, who obtained 000!" is the Journal entry of November 7, 1848, the day of election. "I was not pleased with the nomination of General Taylor, preferring Daniel Webster or John McLean of Ohio; but voted for him as against Cass and a continued Democratic administration." The Whigs carried the Massachusetts State election on November 14, and on November 23 there was "a grand illumination in Roxbury in honor of the National and State Whig victories. My house was illuminated for the first time since I have been a housekeeper."

On October 25, 1848, occurred the Cochituate Water Celebration in Boston. Father of course closed the store and was

---

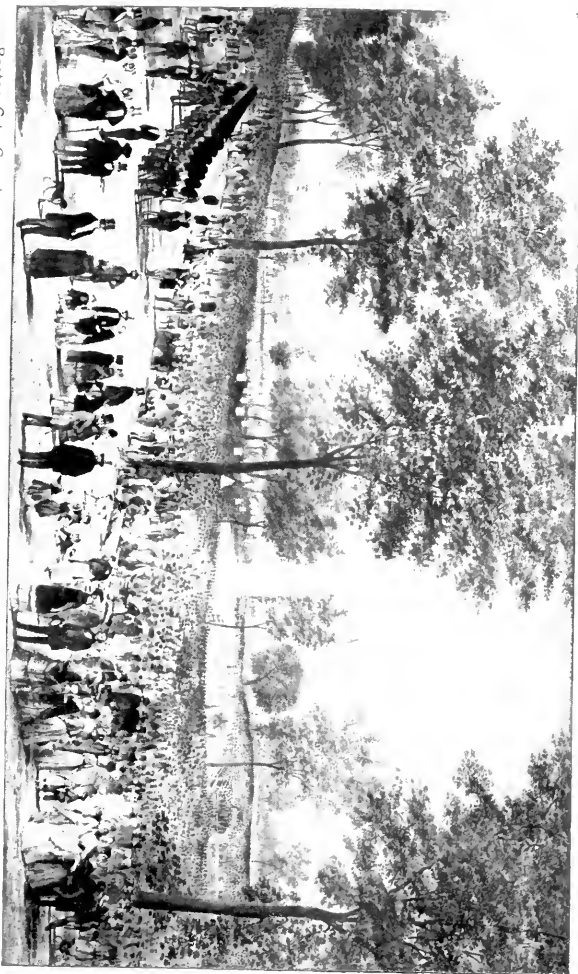
\*James Russell Lowell, in the Biglow Papers, wittily and ably expressed the general feeling in New England. General Grant, who fought in this war, declared, in his Personal Memoirs, that it was "one of the most unjust ever waged by a stronger against a weaker nation."

on hand, all the more interested, perhaps, on account of being president of the Mount Warren Water Company of Roxbury. There was a procession, about five miles long, which marched through the streets and then to the Common, where the water was turned on and spouted up eighty feet in the fountain on Frog Pond. The Boston City Guards turned out — they may be seen at the left of the accompanying illustration — and the Providence Light Infantry participated, “the best looking company present.” “It was a great day for Boston, and everybody appeared happy.”

In 1848 the discovery of gold in California attracted the attention of the world and caused intense excitement. The adventurous spirits of all classes thronged thither, and a strange mixture of the good and the bad was collected on the Pacific coast. Among those attacked by the gold fever was William H. Townsend of Providence, who had married Martha Comstock’s sister. His experience, which was that of many another Californian Argonaut, is narrated in the following letter: —

SAN FRANCISCO, Oct. 12, 1849.

There are people here, waiters in eating houses, laborers on the beach and elsewhere about town, drivers of carts, sellers of gingerbread, billiard-game markers, bar tenders, keepers of restaurants, &c., &c., who, when at home, would never have been caught in such occupations; but something they must do, for here no man can live “standing all the day idle.” I arrived here on the first of June last. I was connected with two young men, and our intentions were to hang together, go to the mines and continue there until we had “dug” enough to make ourselves comfortable for life. We started from this place on the 29th of June in a little schooner (the *Favorite*, Capt. Whelden, who came from New Bedford round the Horn) and reached her destination, Stockton, [on the San Joaquin river] the third morning afterwards, having encountered millions of the worst kind of mosquitos. The last night, as we laid alongside of the bank of the river, tied up to the



Boston City Guards:

WATER CELEBRATION, BOSTON COMMON, 1848.



rushes, so annoying were these *animals* that none of us could sleep. They are about three times as large as our biggest *Johnston Spoonbills*, and will go through anything,—clothes, boots, blankets or anything else. I enveloped myself completely in a large blanket, and in less than fifteen minutes a dozen, more or less, were putting it to me strong in my face and hands. Some passengers crawled into barrels and covered themselves completely, and yet in a little while were obliged to evacuate and leave the enemy in possession. This discomfort, thought I, is the beginning of the ordeal we must undergo before we can make our fortunes! So we stood it bravely. We took our coffee in the morning, helped haul the vessel up stream, as there was no wind, and arrived at Stockton at 9 A. M., July 2.

Here we fell in with the Providence mining company, among whom were Col. B. of the Light Infantry, and Doct. F. We soon ascertained there was no chance to get away from the place the same day, therefore packed our tent and other traps a little distance from the landing, pitched the tent and in a couple of hours were "tent keeping" in good style.

On the glorious Fourth we dined with the aforesaid company on pork and beans, not to mention the doughnuts made by the Doctor, who, by-the-by, is an excellent cook. There was also a public dinner got up by the "citizens" at one of the "hotels" (a frame with cotton-cloth covering), but even the reduction of the price of a ticket to two ounces of gold (32 dollars) was not a sufficient inducement for us to join the patriotic few. After dinner the Doctor, the Colonel and I had a walk of a mile or two to a rancho (farm-house) and partook of some fresh milk at 50 cents a pint. As it was our national jubilee, we thought it would do to indulge in some kind of luxury. After our return, took tea, and in the evening had a look at the moon, instead of fireworks.

Stockton is very pleasantly located on a little creek at the head of navigable waters of the San Joaquin River. It is situated on a plain and the climate is very fine; but the place is liable to inundations in the winter and spring. The town at this time is composed of some fifty tents of different sizes and kinds, and there is only one frame building in the place, and yet house-lots are worth, in very central positions, \$3000.

Our company made a bargain with a Mexican with ox-teams to carry us to the diggings on the Tuolumne River at the mouth of Wood Creek. After a tedious journey we arrived, pitched our tent and put things in order. On the latter part of the day after our arrival, took a stroll up the creek and selected a place to commence digging. The next morning went at it on the bank of the river close to the water, and worked until 10 A. M., when the heat was so great, without a breath of air, that we knocked off, having gathered (three of us) a half ounce of gold only. We continued at this place about four days and gathered only \$39 worth. This being poor pay, we tried other places, without any better success. The river was too high to work on its banks, and we were desirous to cross it and try the gullies on the other side. A ferry is already established and the price for crossing is \$1, which made \$2 going and coming. We tried this a day or two, and not getting gold enough to pay expenses, endeavored to make a contract with the ferryman for a whole party (16 of us) at reduced prices. He would not do it, therefore we resolved to build a canoe of our own. A party was delegated for this purpose, a pine tree of three or four feet in diameter was felled and twenty feet of the butt rolled to our tent grounds, and in four days we had a ferry boat and put it afloat, reducing the fare to 50 cents. Our party had the use of her, and it brought an income of \$20 to \$30 daily, we taking turns as ferrymen.

We did but little better in digging, however. The most I took in one day was three-quarters of an ounce, travelling on the rocks and precipices, a mile each way, twice a day. Our whole receipts were small and the work hard, — picking, shovelling, boiling water to wash with, and then “pan-washing,” a very back-aching operation. My associates about this time became discouraged by our small doings and left me, to return to San Francisco. I tarried about a month alone, doing a little now and then, but I soon found that a lone person could accomplish nothing, and I did not find any with whom to form new associations, who were to my liking. I concluded to abandon mining, and back to San Francisco I came.

Almost all of the companies break up after their arrival here and divide into small squads, — for some work a little harder than

the others, some don't eat one kind of food and don't want to pay for what they don't eat, and other like difficulties. Some want to do one thing and some another. Thus almost all associations disagree and dissolve.

Yours very truly,

W. H. TOWNSEND.

For a year and a half peace and happiness reigned in the Roxbury home. Then death suddenly entered the doors and struck quickly five terrible blows.

In the year 1841 an epidemic of cholera broke out in India, — that breeding-place of destruction for the world. It spread slowly and surely in a northwesterly direction, and in 1847 had extended through Persia and Afghanistan into Southern Russia, whence it was carried over the rest of Europe. In the latter part of 1848 it was introduced by emigrants from Europe into New Orleans, and in 1849 made such dreadful ravages in the United States that President Taylor issued a proclamation, recommending that the people observe Friday, August 3, as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer.

In the evening of August 18, 1849, Grace Gardner, the colored cook, who had been a long time with the family, serving with loving faithfulness, fell sick with the terrible disease and died in twelve hours. There was grief at her loss, especially on the part of the younger children, who regarded her as a friend. There was alarm, and relatives hurried up from Providence; but the precautions prescribed by the doctors were taken, and the alarm soon subsided.

Ten days later, on August 29, another deadly blow was struck. A half hour after midnight, mother awoke in great distress. She had retired apparently in excellent health, but her symptoms were at once recognized by father, who, within thirty minutes, had brought to the house Dr. Charles M. Windship of Roxbury. He, seeing the seriousness of the attack, while doing all in his power, called for assistance;

and father rushed into Boston for our family physician, Dr. Marshall S. Perry, who arrived at five o'clock. But the case was now hopeless. "I saw then that I must part with the wife of my youth, the dear partner of my joys and my sorrows. She asked me to pray for her. I made an attempt, but my utterance was choked. I did pray mentally, but anguish prevented my speaking the words aloud. She too seemed to feel more than she could utter, and to know that the time had come when she must part from me and our dear children." She asked for her first-born son, who had always seemed to be especially near her heart: when he came she smiled on him, being unable to speak. Then her other children were brought to her bedside, but she had become unconscious and knew them not, so rapid was the progress of the disease. In nine hours from the beginning of the attack, with a gentle sigh, she passed quietly into the unknown.

Among those who had come to help from Providence were Miss Harriet N. Harding and Mrs. B. Sisson. While father and my older brothers were in Providence, attending mother's funeral, Miss Harding suddenly sickened and died, on August 31, before father could be called back. The next day Mrs. Sisson took the three smallest children to Providence to place them with relatives there. Immediately upon her arrival, she too was taken sick, and in nine hours her spirit had fled. And at midnight, on September 4, little Carroll, our baby brother, only eleven months old, went to join his mother, being unable to live without her. Then at last Death stayed his hand.

The Roxbury home was broken up and the family was scattered. It was a time of heavy sadness for father, suddenly deprived of his loving and helpful wife, and left with six children whose ages ranged from three to eighteen years, and for whose welfare he felt a deep sense of responsibility. He was not left, however, to struggle with fate unassisted. Undeterred by fears of the deadly epidemic, relatives and





G. F. H.      A. D. H.      D. C. H.      M. H.      F. O. H.      F. S. H.  
W. T. H.      A. D. H., Jr.

ALMON D. HODGES AND HIS FAMILY, 1849.



friends, with true New England affection and hospitality, at once came forward with earnest offers of help and cordial invitations to their own homes. Without waiting to be asked, neighbors had entered the house and assumed the management of the work which must be done at all times. The younger children were taken to other houses until permanent arrangements could be made. With tenderness and sympathy those loving acts were done which death demands.

The house on St. James Street was closed. Father with his two oldest sons, after a short stay with cousins, took rooms at the United States Hotel for the winter. The two next sons were sent to boarding schools, and the two youngest went to live with their grandmother in Providence.

---

In the autumn of 1850, Jenny Lind, the Swedish nightingale, came to Boston, and father heard her sing. Her concerts created the wildest enthusiasm. The first ticket for a concert in Boston sold for six hundred and twenty-five dollars. No other singer in the country has ever created an equal excitement or achieved a like popularity. In the public opinion she was the sweetest singer of the world. She remained about two years in America, carrying every audience by storm. On February 5, 1852, she married in Boston her pianist, Otto Goldschmidt, and soon after returned to Europe.

This summer father took a trip to the White Mountains with a nephew. The route from Boston was by rail to Portland and thence by coach to Sebago Lake; by steamer through the lake, Rumrill River and Brandy Pond to Bridgton; by stage to Conway and thence to the Mount Washington House at Fabyan's. Including the stops over night at Portland and at Conway, the journey occupied fifty-one and a half hours.

At seven o'clock on the morning of July 18, "I started on horseback for Mount Washington with a party of twenty-one gentlemen and four ladies. While going up the mountain the weather was very fine and the atmosphere was perfectly

clear. We arrived at the Summit about one o'clock, and there the weather was very thick. The company, however, was pleasant. We had a collation, and then started back. On the way the rain came down in torrents and wet us through and through. Though our troop had a very woe-begone appearance, we rode up to Fabyan's singing 'Life is so short, come let us be gay;' and the company at the hotel, assembled on the veranda, greeted me with three cheers."

The next morning the party started on the return journey, riding to Gibbs's Franconia Notch House, through the Notch to the Flume, and down Pemigewasset Valley to Plymouth, where the cars were taken to Boston. "I have been absent six days, have had a very pleasant journey, and my expenses were thirty dollars."

During the summer of 1850 father made his headquarters at Tuttle's noted hostelry at beautiful Savin Hill, in Dorchester. In the fall he returned for a month to the United States Hotel, and then went to the Winthrop House, on the northeasterly corner of Tremont and Boylston Streets, where a new chapter of his life's history began.

## THE WASHINGTON BANK OF BOSTON.



THE twelfth Boston bank chartered — on February 25, 1825 — by the Massachusetts legislature, was entitled The President, Directors and Company of the Washington Bank. The original incorporators were Aaron Baldwin, Daniel Baxter, Thomas Brewer, Josiah P. Cooke, William Dall, Windsor Fay, Benjamin V. French, French & Weld, Thomas Hunting, Josiah Knapp, Jonathan P. Stearns, Charles Thacher and John Thompson.

The capital was to be \$500,000 in gold and silver, in addition to such amount as the State might elect to subscribe, divided into shares of \$100 each, to be paid in quarterly installments. No dividends could be declared until the whole \$500,000 were paid in, which must have been done on or before February 1, 1826. The capital stock must be actually held by the original subscribers at least one year from the date of the charter; and unless the bank went into operation within the twelvemonth, the charter was to be null and void. The State reserved the right at any time to subscribe \$250,000 in addition to the capital, subject to the ordinary rules prescribed by law, and also to appoint a number of directors in proportion to the amount of its subscription.\*

The amount of bills issued by the bank was not to exceed 50 per cent. more than the paid-in capital. The bank was made liable to pay, to any bona-fide holder, the original amount of any bank note which, in the course of circulation, might be altered to a larger sum, and also to pay the full

---

\*The State never exercised any of the rights.

amount of any of its notes which might be counterfeited, unless such notes had been printed or impressed with the plate of the bank.

The bank was to pay the State an annual tax of one-half of one per cent. on the amount of its capital. Whenever the legislature should so decide, the bank was to loan the State any required sum not exceeding ten per cent. of its capital, and such sum was to be reimbursed by five installments, annually or at any shorter period chosen by the State, at five per cent. interest; but the State was not to be indebted to the bank, without consent of the latter, for a larger sum than 20 per cent. of the capital.

The bank must be established and kept in Boston, and must be located at some point south of the north side of Essex Street. This restriction of the location was repealed by the legislature in 1844. The bank, in the beginning, was a South End institution, most of its shares being held by residents of that part of Boston.\* Three-fifths of the capital stock was subscribed by the Boylston Fire and Marine Insurance Company, whose president, Aaron Baldwin, became president also of the bank, and eight of whose directors were members of the first bank directory of twelve. These were Aaron Baldwin, Thomas Brewer, Charles Davis, Windsor Fay, Josiah Stedman, John Thompson, Daniel Weld and Moses Williams. The other original directors were Samuel Bradlee, Josiah P. Cooke, Henry Price and Charles Thacher.

The bank had a life of just seventy-seven years: from February 25, 1825, the date of the original charter, until February 20, 1902, when, in accordance with the vote of the stockholders, it went into voluntary liquidation. It became a National Bank on January 1, 1865, but this change made no break in the continuity of the institution.

---

\* Lists of the original stockholders and of all the officers, together with the dividends paid, the surpluses accumulated and the highest and lowest stock prices, are given in Appendix VI.



AARON BALDWIN,  
First President of the Washington Bank.





During this period of seventy-seven years, a number of the bank officers served for unusually long terms.

The board of directors consisted of from five to twelve members, at different dates. There were 47 directors in all, of whom Josiah Stedman held office for 43 years: Moses Williams, also 43 years: Eben Bacon, 40 years: Josiah P. Cooke, 36 years: Francis Bacon, 33 years: Alanson Tucker, 32 years: Almon D. Hodges, 28 years: Aaron Baldwin, 26 years: Joseph W. Baleh, 24 years: and Edward I. Browne, 23 years.

There were four presidents: Aaron Baldwin, 26 years, 1825 to 1850: Almon D. Hodges, 28 years, 1850 to 1878: Eben Bacon, 17 years, 1878 to 1895: and C. Minot Weld, 6 years, 1896 to 1902.

There were five cashiers: Henry Jacques, 6 months in 1825: Daniel A. Sigourney, 28 years, 1825 to 1853: Charles A. Putnam, 9 years, 1853 to 1862: William H. Brackett, 33 years, 1862 to 1895: and Francis A. Low, 6½ years, 1895 to 1902. Mr. Low's service as an officer of the bank extended over the long period of 46 years. He began as receiving teller in 1856, was soon promoted paying teller, and in 1895 was made cashier. In addition he was an officer of the Suffolk National Bank, the successor of the Washington National Bank, for about two years, making a term of continuous service of 48 years. As paying teller he achieved a reputation unsurpassed by any like bank officer in Boston. When the bank closed, the directors voted him the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars in recognition of his excellent services.

There were five bookkeepers: Joshua Child, 8 years, 1825 to 1832: J. A. Richards, 13 years, 1833 to 1845: James H. Champney, 41 years, 1846 to 1886: La Prelate H. Turner, 11 years, 1887 to 1897: and John A. Easton, 4 years, 1898 to 1902. James Howe Champney entered the bank's employ on August 24, 1834, as messenger, and held this position until he was made bookkeeper. For fidelity, efficiency and amiability his record was remarkable. It is affirmed that he

consented to take only one vacation during his whole connection with the bank, and this for a fortnight only; but he came back at the end of ten days, declaring that he could stay away no longer. During his half century of service he was absent from his post only one working day per annum on an average. His accounts were kept with scrupulous neatness and accuracy. His ledger system was that used in mercantile houses, and when the bank finally decided to adopt the horizontal system, Mr. Champney preferred to resign rather than keep the books in the new way. On January 18, 1887, he wrote the following letter:—

*To the President and Directors and Co.:*

I have been an officer of this Bank for more than fifty-two years and have always done my duty to the best of my ability. During that time the Bank has not sustained any losses by overdrafts.

I take this opportunity to thank you for past favors. In consequence of ill health and inability to do the work, I tender my resignation to take immediate effect from this date. I can recommend Mr. [Sanford L.] Treadwell as a person well qualified for the office.

With much respect your friend

JAMES H. CHAMPNEY.

On receipt of this letter the directors took the following action:—

*Whereas* Mr. James H. Champney, who has faithfully served this Bank in various capacities extending over more than fifty-two years, being now in the 80th year of his age, has been compelled by the infirmities of age to resign his connection with the Bank; it is hereby

*Resolved:* That his resignation is accepted with great regret by the Directors, and that the thanks of the Board be extended to him for his conscientious and faithful services extending over a term of years almost unequalled, and that the sum of \$50 per month be paid him as long as he lives.

Mr. Champney was the son of John and Lydia (Howe) Champney, and was born in Roxbury, Mass., December 4, 1807. He died in Roxbury (then Boston) August 29, 1889, about two and a half years after his resignation. He married in Boston, November 23, 1841, Miss Sarah Elizabeth Wells, and had one child, James Wells Champney, who achieved distinction as an artist, to the exceeding joy of his father.

Henry Kellogg was messenger and collecting clerk for 42 years, 1854 to 1895, and was an excellent officer. Old age and poor health compelled him to resign, and the bank pensioned him.

Of the other officers, nearly all deserve honorable mention. Their names and terms of service are given in Appendix VI. One of them, and only one, betrayed his trust and proved to be a defaulter to the amount of fourteen thousand dollars, but as his bondsmen paid ten thousand, the deficit was only four thousand dollars. The greatest good-fellowship always prevailed among the bank's employees, many of whom, after serving their apprenticeship here, held high office in other financial institutions.

The first meeting of the stockholders, at which Aaron Baldwin was elected president and Henry Jacques cashier, was held on March 23, 1825, in the Lafayette Hotel which stood on Washington Street, on the site of the old Liberty Tree, nearly opposite the Boylston Market.\* This hotel was a four-story brick building, erected by S. Haskell just before General Lafayette's visit to our country in 1824, and was named in honor of "the Nation's guest."

The whole number of shares was subscribed and paid for within the time prescribed by the charter. The bank began business at 471 Washington Street, in a building belonging to the Boylston Fire and Marine Insurance Company, of which

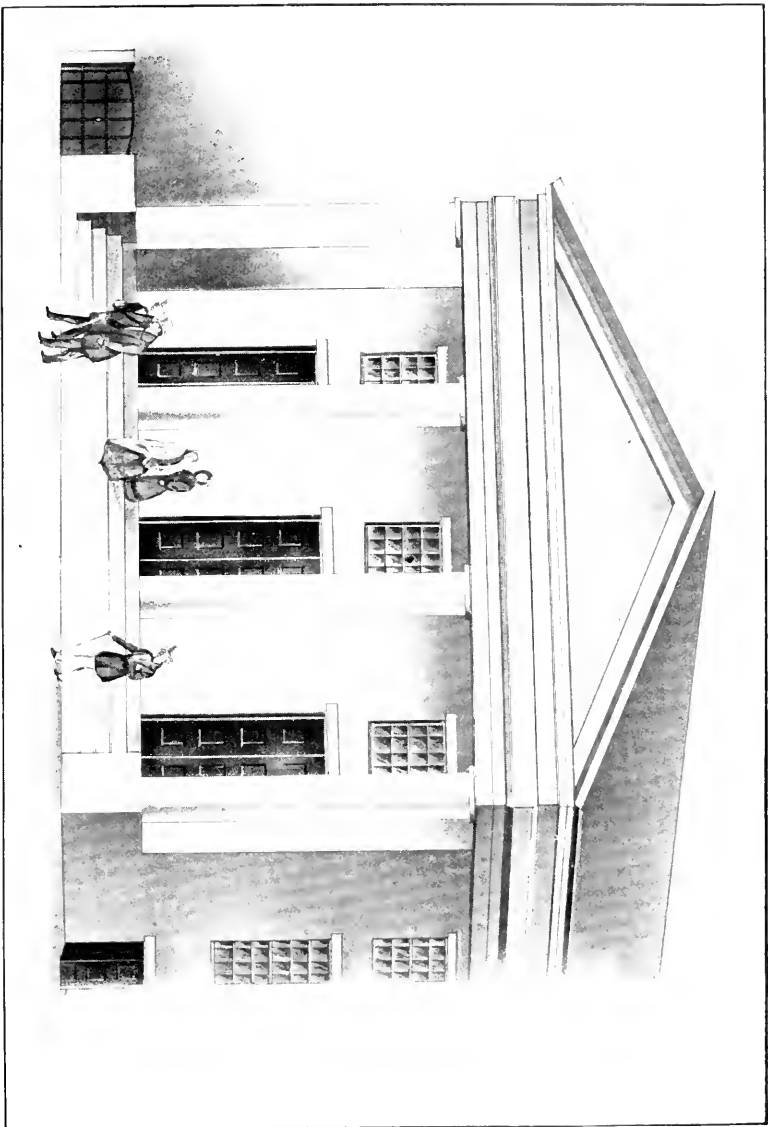
---

\* The Boylston Market, since torn down, was located on the south-westerly corner of Washington and Boylston Streets.

institution Mr. Baldwin remained president about eighteen years while serving also as president of the bank. In 1836 the bank removed to 410 Washington Street, at the north-easterly corner of Beach Street. Here it occupied a building erected expressly for it, with a granite front fashioned in the Doric style of architecture. This at the time was considered quite a grand edifice, but when the bank moved from it, in 1844, its glory waned. It was occupied for twenty-three years by William H. Quigley as a second-hand furniture store, and in 1868 it was torn down.

In 1837 occurred the great panic, when the United States Bank and the other banks in the country suspended specie payments. The banks in New York City suspended on May 10, and the news of their action, received in Boston the next day, created intense excitement. A large meeting was held in Faneuil Hall at which it was resolved that self-protection required the Boston banks also to suspend, — otherwise they would lose all their specie — although many of them were in good financial condition, and although some of the bankers objected to this measure, believing that it would increase the business distress. Accordingly, on May 12, the Washington Bank and all the other Boston banks stopped redeeming their notes in specie, whereby they risked the loss of their charters. Immediately thereafter these banks, with the exception of the Massachusetts Bank, joined in an association for the purposes of mutual protection and supervision. Early in 1838 the opinion began to prevail that the situation would be greatly improved if the banks resumed specie payments. The Massachusetts legislature passed an act which favored such action, and on May 10 the Boston banks resumed, at the same date as the New York City banks.

On December 18, 1843, a meeting of the stockholders was held to consider the question of surrendering their charter. The dividends that year had amounted to only  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. and the stock had sold at  $\$80\frac{1}{2}$  per share, the lowest point



**WASHINGTON BANK BUILDING,**  
Corner of Beach and Washington Streets, Boston. Demolished 1868.



ever reached. After repeated voting, the question was decided in the negative. Then it was proposed to reduce the capital to \$250,000, but this proposition was rejected. A change of location, however, was decided to be advisable, and the legislature was petitioned to repeal that part of the charter which restricted the place of business to the southern part of Boston. The petition being granted, the bank moved to 75 State Street, at the east corner of Kilby Street, having rooms in the second story. Mr. Baldwin resigned the presidency of the Insurance Company and gave all his attention to the bank. State Street was the centre of Boston banking affairs, and after the removal the dividends increased and the stock improved in price.

The bank was not allowed by the terms of its charter to pay dividends in 1825, but in 1826 it began to declare semi-annual dividends, on April 1 and October 1, and maintained these continuously ever after, with just one exception. In 1826 the dividends for the year amounted to 7 per cent., part of which, however, was earned in the preceding year. In 1827, when the October dividend was passed, the solitary exception just named, the bank paid only 3 per cent. In 1829, 1837 and 1843, the dividends amounted each year to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.; in 1830 and 1844 to  $3\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. These are the lowest amounts ever paid. During Mr. Baldwin's presidency the dividends averaged 5 per cent. per year.

In 1850, Mr. Baldwin decided to resign. He had acquired a competence, was advanced in years, was very conservative in his ideas, and the duties of his office were beginning to weigh heavily on him. He had engaged many years in the commission business, and at one time had lived on the island of Tobago in the West Indies. He was born in Newton, Mass., January 18, 1783, the son of Enoch and Sybil (Knapp) Baldwin. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, served at Bunker Hill and elsewhere, and at the laying of the cornerstone of Bunker Hill monument rode in the procession as one

of the survivors of the battle. Aaron Baldwin's residence in Boston, during a long period, was at 16 Essex Street, and here he died on February 24, 1862. He married in Boston, June 18, 1809, Betsey Esther Maret, and left two children: Aaron Charles Baldwin, who afterwards resided in London, and Elizabeth Adelaide Baldwin, who married Thomas Cushing of Boston, the principal of the Chauncey Hall School.

On November 6, 1850, the directors elected as president Almon D. Hodges, unanimously; and thereafter they re-elected him year by year, as long as he lived, without a single dissenting vote.

My father had decided ideas as to the proper manner of conducting a business institution, and these he made plain to the directors before accepting office. On his election, he made a short address, stating briefly his opinions. Some of his views, which became familiar to his sons, may be mentioned here.

He held that the officers of a corporation are the servants of the stockholders, to whom they owe loyal service, and that they are bound to utilize for the benefit of their employers, not for their own personal gain, all opportunities which come to them as corporation officers.

He believed that violent fluctuations of value are detrimental to the common weal. In part, at least (there were other reasons), in order to steady as much as possible the price of the bank stock, he induced the directors to devote a share of the earnings of the bank to the accumulation of a surplus, — that the dividends might be paid regularly and without great variation in amount in lean years as well as in fat years. The bank surplus, when he became president, was less than eight thousand dollars. It increased gradually in twenty-five years to about three hundred thousand dollars. Meanwhile the capital stock was increased from \$500,000 to \$750,000. The annual dividends during his incumbency averaged nine per cent. as against five per cent. during the





**ALMON DANFORTH HODGES,**  
Second President of the Washington Bank



previous and the subsequent life of the bank. And yet, while he was president, there were two great financial panics, and four years of civil war which revolutionized the currency and nearly destroyed the national credit.

He required that the bank officials should exercise great courtesy both to the customers of the bank and to one another. Jealousy and backbiting among the employees were an abomination to him. It was his own custom always, on coming into the bank in the morning and leaving it at the end of the day, to greet pleasantly each one of his subordinates. If by chance, as happened a few times, he went away without bidding good-bye to anyone, he was sure to return and rectify the omission.

He quickly became acquainted with all who visited the bank and instantly recognized them when they re-appeared. He kept informed as to the financial standing of those who dealt with the institution and knew the status of the accounts of nearly or quite all the depositors. He was familiar with the duties of the employees and ready to lend a helping hand when necessary. On one occasion Mr. Kellogg, the messenger, who had grown old in the service, was absent a week on account of sickness, and father took his place at the Clearing House and performed his duties there, — probably the only instance in the history of this association in which a bank president has acted as messenger. When he felt that it was just and proper that the cashier's wage should be increased, he induced the directors to give this officer a salary equal to his own.

Bank salaries of the highest officials, during the period in question, were low as compared with those which are usual at the present time. The Washington Bank paid its president a stipend of \$1,500 in the year 1851, increasing it gradually until it amounted to \$4,000 in 1867, then raising it to \$5,000 in 1897, and to \$5,500 in 1900. The directors served gratuitously until 1893, when they voted themselves

the sum of \$2.50 each for each attendance at a regular meeting of the board.

Father was cautiously progressive in his ideas. He kept a close watch on the theories and practices of other financial institutions at home and abroad, was always ready to hear and consider suggestions and criticisms, and was quick to adopt any measure so soon as he was convinced of its utility; yet he was not prone to rash experimentation. Under his management the bank kept fully abreast with the times, not only in those daily business methods which make an institution popular and attract and retain customers, but also in the matters which affect its welfare as a component part of the general financial world. Thus he was among the first to urge co-operation by moneyed associations, and one of those whose efforts resulted in united action in times of emergency by the Boston banks; in which respect these banks were for years ahead of the other banks in our country.

The Washington Bank was one of the original members of the Association of Banks for the Suppression of Counterfeiting, the first association of its kind in the United States, so far as I am informed. Through the efforts of its promoters, the Massachusetts legislature was induced to pass a bill, in May, 1852, granting annually a sum not exceeding \$2,500 to any association of officers of banks in the Commonwealth for the prevention and detection of counterfeiting, the yearly sum paid to be equal to half the sum such association had expended in that year for the purposes specified. On February 9, 1853, a meeting was held in Boston at which sixty banks were represented, the association was formed and fifteen managers were chosen, five from the banks in Boston and ten from the banks outside of this city. Subsequently the managers chose a chairman, a secretary and an executive committee, and an assessment of \$5 on each \$100,000 of capital stock was laid on the banks which joined the association. During the year, 99 out of the 136 banks in operation became

members. Banks in New England outside of the State were invited to join, but only eleven accepted.

For a long time it was an uphill job to convince the majority of the country banks of the need of such an organization, plain as was the necessity to those who had studied the subject; and passing strange was the difficulty encountered in inducing the public officials to co-operate vigorously in the prosecution and punishment of the counterfeiters, and in persuading the sufferers to testify. Father took an active part in enlarging the association and in carrying out its objects. He visited various places in New England, and addressed meetings of bank officers, presenting statistics of the alarming spread of crime and showing to what a great extent not only the banks but also the public, especially the poor, were sufferers. In 1854 he was elected a manager and made treasurer and member of the executive committee, and held these offices so long as he lived.

The association acted vigorously. Despite all difficulties, in the first thirteen years of its existence it secured the conviction of 593 counterfeiters. It also collected and published a large amount of useful information concerning the best means of preventing the alteration of bank bills, including the results of tests of the various kinds of paper and of ink, the proper sizes and designs, and other items involved in the making and uttering of the notes. It increased its membership throughout New England and promoted the formation of similar organizations in other parts of the United States.

The legislature of Massachusetts was not asked for the annual grant in 1865, because the banks in the Commonwealth were surrendering their State charters and organizing under the national system. But the association continued its useful work for years thereafter, and was a potent factor in the diminution of the crime of counterfeiting. In the twelve years, 1866 to 1877 inclusive, it caused the conviction of sixty-

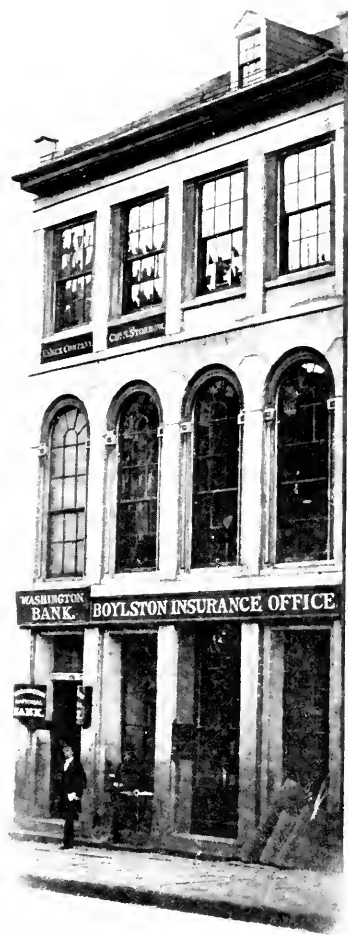
seven criminals and gave efficient aid to other societies of its kind. It was operating effectively in 1878, but not long after went out of existence. Apparently its place was taken by the protective department of the American Bankers' Association, which completed its organization in 1876, and elected as its first president Mr. Charles B. Hall, cashier of the Boston National Bank, who for many years had been the efficient secretary of the older association.

So soon as the New York banks formed a Clearing House Association, father with others began to agitate the subject in Boston. In 1855 the Boston Clearing House was established, the president of the Washington Bank being one of the original executive committee which completed the organization. From the very beginning until his death, my father was a member of the Clearing House Committee, the actual rulers of the association.

On January 19, 1854, at a meeting of the stockholders of the Washington Bank, it was voted unanimously to petition the legislature for an increase of the capital stock from \$500,000 to \$1,000,000. Within an hour after the vote was passed, the petition was before the House of Representatives and was referred to the Committee on Banks and Banking. The president of the bank appeared before this committee and spoke in favor of the petition. After much discussion and deliberation, it was agreed to make the increase \$250,000, which was accepted by unanimous vote of the stockholders at a meeting held on April 19, 1854. Thereafter the capital stock of the bank became and remained \$750,000.

On May 17, 1856, the bank moved to 47 State Street, taking the second story of the building adjoining the Merchants Exchange on the west. It may be well to name here all the locations of the Washington Bank during its existence.

From 1825 to 1836 the bank was at 471 Washington Street, in a building owned by the Boylston Fire and Marine Insurance Company.



No. 47 STATE STREET.





From 1836 to 1844 it was at 410 Washington Street, at the corner of Beach Street, in a building erected for it.

From 1844 to 1856 it rented rooms at 75 State Street, at the east corner of Kilby Street, in the second story.

From May 17, 1856, to April 1, 1889, it rented the second story of 47 State Street.

From April 1, 1889, to October 1, 1891, it occupied temporary quarters at 53 Devonshire Street, during the construction of the new Exchange Building.

From October 1, 1891, to 1902, it was in rooms 209 and 210 in the Exchange Building, 53 State Street.

The panic of 1857 was not wholly unanticipated by the directors of the Washington Bank and other shrewd financiers. There had been signs of trouble for ten years. In October, 1847, the money market had begun to be stringent, and during more than four years good paper was obliged to pay from nine to eighteen per cent. per annum. In the spring of 1852 money became temporarily abundant at six per cent., but before the beginning of the next year it had become scarce again and commanded from twelve to twenty-four per cent. At the end of 1854 large firms were failing, with heavy liabilities, and in this year the Washington Bank was beginning to contract its loans. Money eased up to ten per cent. in the first part of 1855, but large failures continued, and before the end of the year at least one Boston bank closed its doors. There was a little alleviation in 1856 and the beginning of 1857; but in 1857 the banks in nearly all parts of the country were curtailing their loans, and in the fall the crash came. On September 25 the Philadelphia banks suspended specie payments, followed by the banks of Baltimore, Washington and other places. The Providence banks suspended September 28. On the 30th, the Boston banks, in an attempt to mitigate the condition, voted to discount ten per cent. of their capital between that date and October 5; and on October 2, the merchants of Boston held a meeting

and declared that the Boston banks ought not to suspend so long as the New York banks paid specie. Money was now commanding two to three per cent. per month, or more. On October 13, the New York banks began to suspend, and in view of this the Boston banks and the banks generally also suspended. On October 31, father made this entry in his Journal:—

This day ends the month of the most disastrous and trying time in financial affairs known to the present generation. Business of almost all kinds has come to a perfect standstill. Manufacturing and other establishments have stopped and discharged their operatives. A great many failures have taken place and a general breaking-up and breaking-down of mercantile houses, which have before weathered all the storms of the last twenty or thirty years. But a lighting-up has occurred within the last few days, and some business transactions have taken place on the street at one to one and a half per cent. per month, which is a great improvement.

The improvement continued, and on December 14, the Boston banks all resumed specie payments. Soon money became abundant again and was readily obtainable on good paper at 6 per cent. per annum and less.

The money market now remained easy until it was again disturbed by the intensely exciting presidential election of 1860 and the threatened secession of the southern States. The election was held on November 6, the Republican party was victorious, and when the result was known the legislature of South Carolina called a convention to consider the question of secession. Money at once became tight and rates rose from 6 per cent. to 9, 12, 18 and 24 per cent. before the end of the year. On November 24, the Boston bank officers held a meeting to devise methods for relieving the financial stringency; they decided to continue to pay specie to the public, but agreed to receive one-half in specie and one-half in bills in their settlements with each other. The southern States se-

ceded and many northern firms, especially those whose trade was with the South, were ruined. The Civil War broke out, and the national government soon was in great need of funds to meet the large and increasing expenditures for military and naval purposes.

In this emergency, the Secretary of the Treasury, Salmon P. Chase, sought the advice of the leading financiers of the country, and various conferences were held by him in New York with delegates from the associated banks of New York, Boston and Philadelphia. At one of the meetings, on November 14, 1861, the delegates from Boston were: Franklin Haven, president of the Merchants Bank; Almon D. Hodges, president of the Washington Bank; Thomas Lamb, president of the New England Bank; and Samuel H. Walley, president of the Revere Bank. There were present also five delegates from the New York banks and two from those of Philadelphia. As one result of the conferences, the banks of the three cities named took a total of 150 millions of the notes and bonds issued by the United States. These millions were paid for in coin, and in December, 1861, the banks found it necessary to suspend specie payments. This action was decided on by the New York banks on December 29, and immediately a trainload of speculators and other persons started by rail for Boston to draw gold from the banks there. Their purpose becoming known, the Boston bank presidents assembled early in the morning of December 30, before the hour of opening, and their banks at once suspended although they had eight and three-quarter millions of coin in their vaults. The whole country, with the exception of the Pacific Coast, stopped specie payments and continued on a paper basis for seventeen years, resuming January 1, 1879.

Whether the financial conditions resulting from the Civil War rendered advisable the establishment of a national bank system, was a question which was raised in the first year of

the war and was soon being earnestly debated. There were many who strongly advocated such a system and others who strenuously opposed it, but the general trend of opinion, as time went on, was increasingly favorable. At the end of 1863, there were 187 national banks in operation, with an aggregate capital of \$23,031,200, but only a few of these were located in the great financial centers. In 1864, Congress passed a law, approved June 3, which practically settled the question and brought all the banks under the national system. This was entitled, "An act to provide a national currency secured by a pledge of United States bonds and to provide for the circulation and redemption thereof."

On December 2, 1863, a meeting was held, at the Union Club on Park Street, of presidents of Boston banks who favored the change to a national system. There were present W. T. Andrews of the City Bank, Benjamin E. Bates of the Bank of Commerce, William Bramhall of the Shawmut Bank, Franklin Haven of the Merchants Bank, Almon D. Hodges of the Washington Bank, Thomas Lamb of the New England Bank, and Charles O. Whitmore of the Market Bank. Within a year thirty out of the forty-three banks in Boston had obtained national charters.

The directors of the Washington Bank, on November 12, 1864, in accordance with the unanimous resolution of the stockholders passed on the preceding day, voted to change and convert their bank into a national banking association under the name of the Washington National Bank, with a capital of \$750,000 in shares of \$100 each, and with not less than five directors. At this date there were 299 stockholders — 40 of these being corporations — of whom 240 held from 1 to 24 shares each; 27, from 25 to 49; 14, from 50 to 74; 4, from 75 to 99; 7, from 100 to 199; 1, from 200 to 299; 5, from 300 to 400; and 1, the Boylston Fire and Marine Insurance Company, held 722 shares. The largest individual stockholders were: Noble Maxwell of Bowdoinham, Me., 153

shares; J. A. White of Framingham, Mass., 76 shares; A. & W. M. Tucker, trustees, 75 shares; and William Phillips, 75 shares.

Under provisions of the act of Congress, an agent was appointed at Washington to witness yearly, in behalf of the bank, the burning of its circulating notes; also to examine and compare the bonds deposited in the office of the Treasurer of the United States, in trust for the bank, with the books of the Comptroller of the Currency and with the accounts furnished by the bank from time to time; and to execute certificates to the Treasurer when the bonds were found to be correct and to agree with the accounts. But the careful president of the bank occasionally went to Washington to assure himself that the examinations were properly conducted.

The Washington Bank was temporarily revived as a State institution by an act of the Massachusetts legislature, approved March 3, 1870, which provided that:

The corporation heretofore known as the President, Directors and Company of the Washington Bank, and located in Boston, is hereby revived and continued for the purpose of enabling the President and Directors of said Washington Bank, at the time when the same became an association for carrying on the business of banking under the laws of the United States, to convey, assign and transfer to the Washington National Bank of said Boston any real estate or interests therein of the said Washington Bank, and for no other purpose whatever.

On April 19 the transfer of the real estate was voted and immediately executed, and the bank ceased finally to be a State institution.

An exciting event in the history of the Washington Bank was the great Boston fire of November, 1872. The conflagration extended northerly as far as the bank building, which at one time seemed doomed. The property of the bank was removed to the residences of the directors and the building

was mined; but the fire was checked at this point and the bank remained unscathed.

The next exciting event was the panic of 1873, which culminated in the autumn. So dangerous was the condition of the brokers that the Boston Stock Exchange closed on September 20, and for ten days did no business. The Washington Bank, however, declared as usual on September 23 its semi-annual dividend—5 per cent. and the taxes which amounted to \$1.80 per share—and had a surplus remaining of \$274,363.79. On September 29, following the example of the banks in New York City, the Boston banks voted to suspend payments on large sums and to issue ten million dollars of Clearing House certificates, making it possible to continue business among themselves. These certificates were a temporary loan made to the members of the Clearing House Association for the purpose of settling the balances due from and to each other, the banks being required, before receiving the certificates, to deposit with the Clearing House Committee securities as collateral for the loan at 75 per cent. of their value. The suspension of payments continued until November 1. The effects of the panic were widespread, and half a dozen years passed before complete recovery was realized.

While serving as president of the Washington Bank, father held for fifteen years the presidency of the Institution for Savings in Roxbury and its Vicinity, being a member of the corporation during twenty-five years and a vice-president seven years. This institution, when he was first elected, had on deposit \$175,000; when he left it, nearly three millions; and in the meantime it paid dividends averaging seven per cent. per annum. Father's resignation as president was tendered at the end of 1877, and was caused by his giving up his legal residence in Roxbury.

After the death of its second president, the bank, on September 28, 1878, elected as its third president Mr. Eben



**EBEN BACON,**

Third President of the Washington Bank





Bacon who had already been a director for many years. Mr. Bacon continued in office until the end of 1895, when he resigned, believing that the responsibilities of management were overtaxing his physical powers. He remained, however, on the board of directors so long as the bank existed. He was the son of Daniel Carpenter and Desire Taylor (Gorham) Bacon, was born in Brookline, Mass., 1830 or 1831, and died in Jamaica Plain, February 22, 1905.

On February 6, 1890, the directors voted that interest might be paid on such deposits at such rates as the president might direct. This was a notable departure from the previous conservative methods of the bank. But customs were changing, there was much competition for business, and the trust companies, which were growing numerous, all paid interest on deposits.

On April 24, 1893, the president reported to the board of directors — which ratified his action — that he had voted, subject to their approval, at a meeting of the Clearing House Association, in favor of the following resolution which had been adopted, viz.:

The Associated Banks of Boston, relying upon the ability and determination of the government to maintain gold payments, hereby tender to the Secretary of the Treasury one-half of the gold reserves held by them, in exchange for legal tender notes, and the Clearing House Committee is directed to carry out the terms of this resolution.

The financial disasters of 1893 did not seriously disturb the bank. In the latter part of June, the New York and the Boston banks issued Clearing House certificates and thereby lessened the severity of the situation.

On July 23, 1896, the directors voted to exchange, for the relief of the United States Treasury, a sum not exceeding twenty thousand dollars in gold for legal tender notes at such time as might be decided upon by the Boston national banks in aid of the United States.

On January 7, 1896, Mr. Christopher Minot Weld was elected as the fourth — and last — president of the bank. Mr. Weld was the son of Francis Minot and Elizabeth (Rodman) Weld, was born in West Roxbury (now Boston) October 2, 1858, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1880. He is now (1909) president of the New England Cotton Yarn Company, with headquarters in Boston.

On January 20, 1902, the directors voted to call a special meeting of the shareholders on February 20, to consider whether or no the bank should be placed in voluntary liquidation. On January 23, the directors voted that a committee of three of their members should be authorized to transfer the assets and books of the bank to the National Suffolk Bank, provided the consent of two-thirds of the stockholders was given. On January 27, the committee reported that, having secured the assent of the requisite number of shareholders, the transfer had been made at the close of business on Saturday, January 25.

The special meeting of the stockholders was held on February 20, 1902, and 7,310 shares were represented. It was voted unanimously —

That the Washington National Bank of Boston be placed in voluntary liquidation under the provisions of sections 5220 and 5221 of the United States revised statutes, to take effect at the close of business on February 20, 1902.

That the action of the directors is ratified in heretofore transferring the assets of the bank to the National Suffolk Bank for the purpose of liquidation.

The liquidation of the bank was due, not to any weakness in its financial condition, but to the methods of financing and controlling corporations which had their beginnings in the years following the period of the Civil War and had now become prevalent throughout the country. The era of large holdings and consolidation had arrived. Two parties, one represented by Mr. Arthur E. Appleyard and the other by

Mr. Robert Winsor of Kidder, Peabody & Company, had been purchasing large amounts of the bank stock and had secured control. Their purposes were discordant, but the views of Mr. Winsor finally prevailed, and the Washington National Bank and the Suffolk National Bank were merged under the name of the National Suffolk Bank.

On April 30, 1906, the agents in liquidation presented their final report. By this it appeared that the assets of the bank at the close of business on January 25, 1902, including the bonds deposited to cover circulation, had an inventory value of \$2,745,492.56. A few promissory notes of a total face value of \$757.37 had proved worthless, but on the whole there had been a gain over the inventory, due in part to interest receipts. All the actual assets had been converted into cash. The receipts had been \$2,713,923.16 and balanced the disbursements which included seven dividends in liquidation amounting in all to \$150.60 per share.

The board of directors received and accepted the report and the Washington Bank became a memory.

THE RE-ESTABLISHED HOME  
IN ROXBURY.



ON Tuesday, December 17, 1850, father was married in Fall River, Mass., to Jane Hudson, widow of Gustavus Leonard of Taunton, daughter of Dr. Amery and Ann Chaloner (Durfee) Glazier of Fall River, and granddaughter of Calvin and Lydia (Pierce) Glazier of South Brimfield (Holland), Mass. Doctor Glazier spelled his Christian name as above, but his early preceptor spelled it "Emery" in the certificate here reproduced:

*To whom it may concern, this may certify that  
Emery Glazier has attended my school for some time past;  
and has studied Arithmetic and English Grammar;  
he supports a good character, has been very attentive to <sup>his studies</sup>  
and is capable of teaching a good English school.  
Hoseaiah Frost,  
Novr. 24<sup>th</sup> 1802  
Preceptor of Woodstock  
Academy.*

CERTIFICATE OF DR. AMERY GLAZIER'S PRECEPTOR.

Jane Hudson Glazier was doubtless descended from John Glazier, who was in Woburn, Mass., in 1663 or earlier, but the line has not been traced out. On her mother's side she belonged to the prominent and wealthy Borden and Durfee families of Rhode Island and Massachusetts, and counted among her ancestors William Bradford, pilgrim and governor



JANE HUDSON HODGES.



of Plymouth Plantation. She was born in Fall River July 3, 1817, and died in Roxbury (then Boston) November 3, 1901. By her first husband she had one child, Jane Frances Leonard, who was born in Fall River August 15, 1841, and died of consumption in Roxbury December 31, 1862. By her second husband she had two children, both born in Roxbury, Amory Glazier Hodges and Edward Carroll Hodges.

She had been carefully trained by her mother and her father, and had received an Old New England academic education, which included a good knowledge of English and some apprehension of Latin and French.\* She was naturally bright and quick, and was most attractive in person and manners. She was indeed fair to see, but that somewhat over-rated artist, the sun, always failed in his endeavor to reproduce her handsome and mobile features on the photographic plate. It was easy and pleasant for her to manage her household and entertain her many guests, and she always found time for social pleasures and kindly deeds and for participation in matters affecting the common weal. She was conscientious and religious, and was a member of the Trinitarian Congregational church; yet she was liberal in her ideas, and no difference in the theological beliefs of herself and her husband was ever allowed to interrupt the harmony of their lives.

The scattered family was collected and the home on St. James Street, Roxbury, was re-opened, at once becoming a center of hospitality for youths and maidens and their elders, for relatives, friends and acquaintances. There was a constant succession of visitors, and before long the house could not hold them all and was therefore enlarged. But the home life, although generous, was simple, and was so well regulated that pleasure never conflicted with duty.

---

\* Her sister, Eliza Ann (Glazier) Fish, overwhelmed the editor in his first year of Latin by replying in that ancient language to a rather vain-glorious epistle which he had sent her, displaying his callow Latinity.

The greatest attraction of the home was the new daughter, Jennie Leonard, as she was usually called. Of her sweetness and loveliness, both of person and of character, it is difficult for me to give an adequate description. She came, a girl of nine, into a household of six boys, ranging in age from nineteen down to four, and they all without exception fell heels over head in love with her; she lived with them twelve years, and their love for her increased each year. It was the same with her step-father, and indeed with all who knew her. Her gentle dignity, her ready helpfulness, her warm-heartedness, her brightness and vivacity compelled universal admiration. She died at the age of twenty-one, leaving a beautiful memory. Her death broke the heart and the health of her devoted mother, who never was quite the same in strength thereafter.

On May 18, 1852, the youngest member of the family, Francis Olney Hodges, passed out of the world. The child was endowed with great sweetness of disposition and remarkable mental ability. Going to school at the age of three, he quickly learned to read and write. Before his death, which occurred when he was six years and two days old, he was as far advanced in his studies as are the grammar-school graduates of to-day. The cause of his death was an extraordinary sarcoma, or tumor, in his face, which grew to a length of eleven and a half inches from its point to the occiput. The patience and fortitude of the child under his suffering, which lasted some four months, was wonderful.

Father's strong affection for his kinspeople developed into a love for genealogy, and in 1852 he joined the New England Historic Genealogical Society, being made a life member in 1859, and serving as president from 1859 to 1861. He was elected honorary or corresponding member of numerous other similar associations. In 1853 he published the Genealogical Record of the Hodges Family in New England, the compilation of which had required so much time that one might won-



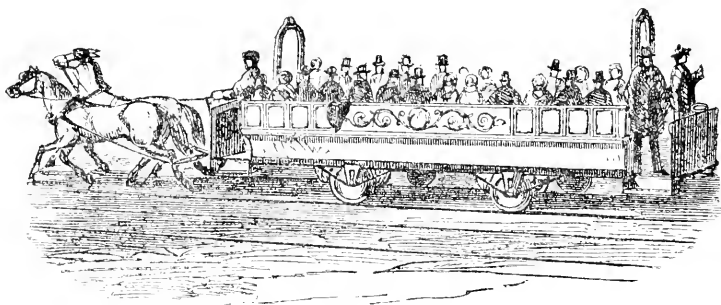
der how so busy a man could find opportunity for the extra labor. But he was very methodical and could work hard and rapidly; and thus he was able to perform the many business duties which devolved on him, attend to the welfare and pleasure of his family, entertain almost constantly at his home, visit his friends now and then, and also devote frequent hours to reading and writing. That he was aided greatly by his wife, goes without saying. She knew how to direct her household with the maximum of comfort and the minimum of friction. Everything moved as if by clock-work, the daily tasks were performed at the allotted hours, and the servants were kept cheerful and contented. It was her pride to have an attractive home. When the children had grown in years and scattered, it was her delight to bring them together under her roof at least once a year, and it became the custom for them all to gather at her house on Thanksgiving Day and be mothered again by her. The last time the whole surviving family were together was the Thanksgiving Day after her death, when they assembled at their old home, and the oldest brother read a paper written in her memory and in memory of the many happy years they had passed together.

Father arose at six o'clock in the morning, prompt to the minute, and roused the sleepier members of the family. Breakfast was served at seven o'clock in the summer and at half-past seven in the winter. Then, until within three or four years of his death, he walked the three miles between his house and the bank, never riding except in the case of a violent storm. At three minutes before two o'clock in the afternoon he left the bank, caught the two o'clock street car and rode to Roxbury, where dinner was served at half-past two. Supper was at half-past six, after which father read prayers, and retired at ten o'clock unless prevented by some entertainment.

In the fall of 1854 illuminating gas was put into the house, and the use of oil-lamps was discontinued. The next

spring the house was enlarged by the addition of an ell on the westerly side, and in 1859 an upper story and cupola were built over the main edifice. In May, 1860, the first sewing machine, Wheeler & Wilson's, was bought by father, "for \$80, all complete."

The Journal entry of February 25, 1855, reads: "I weighed myself during the last week, and my weight was 180 pounds, which is about five or six pounds less than the average of the last six years, but was my average weight ten to fifteen years ago."

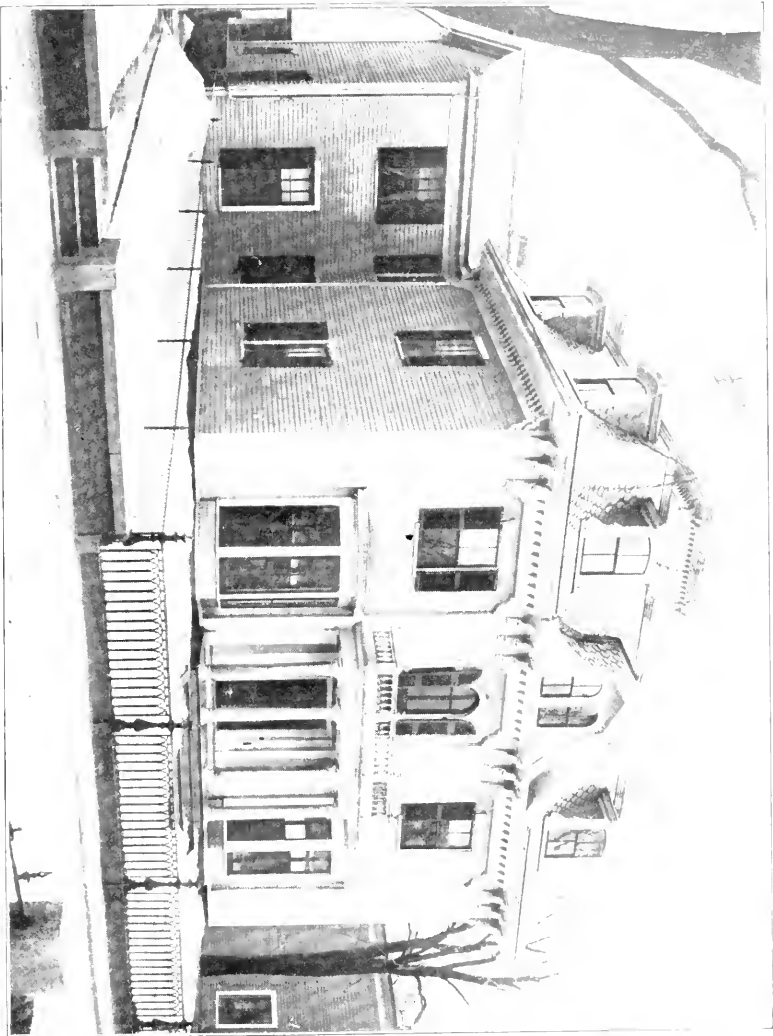


FIRST OPEN CAR OF THE METROPOLITAN STREET RAILROAD.

On Wednesday, September 17, 1856, the horse cars of the Metropolitan Street Railroad, between Roxbury and Boston, carried passengers for the first time. They ran on Washington Street between Guild Row (Dudley Street) in Roxbury and Dover Street in Boston.\* On September 22 they ran as far north as Boylston Street, and on October 17 as far as the Granary Burial Ground on Tremont Street, which was a ter-

---

\*METROPOLITAN RAILROAD. This city road has been running one or two cars since Wednesday last, regularly from Dover Street, and occasionally from Boylston Market. The first trip was made in order to fulfill an invitation given to the city government of Roxbury; after this, one car was run during the daytime of the 17th, and over one thousand people were carried over the route with the use of only three pairs of horses. [*Boston Traveller*, Monday, Sept. 22, 1856.]



RESIDENCE ON ST. JAMES STREET, ROXBURY.



minus for quite a period. The advent of the car meant the exit of the omnibus; not at once, however, as there was an active competition for some years, the omnibus having its times of triumph in winter, when it could move easily on runners, while the heavy snow blockaded the cars. But the bus was before long compelled to retire, and with it passed away the extreme sociability of its patrons during rush hours, when the heavier male passengers occupied the seats and held in their laps the lighter members of the other sex.

November 4, 1856. "Presidential Election. I think [wrote father] this must be the most exciting presidential election this country has ever had. It certainly has been the most stirring one which I can remember, even more than that of Harrison in 1840. The presidential candidates were: John C. Fremont, who received 114 electoral votes; Millard Fillmore, 8 votes; James Buchanan, 174 votes.\* I voted with a good will for Fremont. Although I had been well satisfied with the administration of Fillmore, I preferred casting my ballot for Fremont who, if elected, I felt sure, would not be president of a party, but president of the United States† and more certain to take a firm stand for freedom and free speech; and would resist the encroachments of the slave power and, with the party that elected him, would stand on the platform of no more slave territory."

In 1852, father had voted "rather reluctantly" for General Winfield Scott who, after a long and hot contest, had received the nomination of the Whig party at its convention at Baltimore — a nomination "which causes much dissatisfaction in

---

\* These figures evidently were added at a later date. The popular vote for Fremont was 1,341,264, for Fillmore 874,534, and for Buchanan 1,838,169.

† The democratic leaders had raised the cry that the republican party was merely a *sectional* organization. It was in reply to this assertion that Charles Sumner declared in the Senate that "freedom, and not slavery, is national; while slavery, and not freedom, is sectional."

the Whig ranks here." The final vote at the convention, on the 53d ballot, was: Winfield Scott 158, Millard Fillmore 122, and Daniel Webster 28.

Father had been an anti-slavery, Union Whig. He was an admirer of Henry Clay and a great admirer of Daniel Webster; but he was resolutely opposed to the Fugitive Slave law, and when he wrote, in the passage above quoted, that he was well satisfied with Fillmore's administration, he did not include approbation of the president's approval of this bill. Nevertheless, so strong was his law-abiding sense, after it had become a law of the land he was unwilling to resort to violence. He believed that its enforcement would result in an irresistible public opinion which would make the bill a dead letter and cause its repeal. So also with regard to slavery. While he strongly condemned that institution, he realized the fact that slave-owners, being human, could not be expected to impoverish themselves by freeing their slaves, and he was willing to wait until the evil effects of slavery should bring about its peaceable termination; for he was convinced that slavery was not only a moral evil but also a financial mistake which the whole South would ere long discover, — as some Southerners had already discovered. He did not however propose to wait supinely, but would aid actively with word, vote and purse. When the proper time came, he would contribute to purchasing the emancipation of the blacks if this could be arranged. Meanwhile, the Whig party having gone to pieces, he joined the Republicans. He worked and voted with them in the elections of 1856 and of 1860 and afterwards.

Between 1850 and 1860, father made several pleasure trips with his wife and step-daughter through New England and the Middle States, once visiting the National Capital. In 1855 he journeyed to "the western country," — Ohio, Illinois and Kentucky, — travelling in three weeks 2,345 miles by

railroad, 1,237 miles by steamboat, and 70 miles by carriage — 3,652 miles in all — seeing many pleasant places, undergoing many interesting experiences, meeting many friends who received him most hospitably, and incurring a personal expense of only about one hundred dollars. In 1859 he again went west, his main object being to visit his son Frederick, who was residing in Davenport, Iowa. He “was absent just one fortnight. Expenses, 96 dollars. Distances travelled: Boston to Davenport, 1,221 miles; Davenport to Cincinnati, 509 miles; Cincinnati to Philadelphia, 623 miles; Philadelphia to New York, 90 miles; New York to Boston, 236 miles; total, 2,679 miles.” The amount of his expenses indicates, not the cost of travelling in those days, but the extent of hospitality with which he was received everywhere. At the end of each journey his Journal invariably records the fact that he had had “a most enjoyable trip.”

In 1857 he made a journey to Europe, a brief narrative of which is given in the following chapter.

## A DASH THROUGH EUROPE.\*



IN the Ocean, 1st to 12th day. May 20, 1857, I left Boston at ten o'clock in the morning on the Steamer *Europa*, with about one hundred and fifty passengers on board. It rained and the wind from the northeast was blowing a gale. I sat behind the steam-pipe with two solitary-looking individuals nearly all day, took neither dinner nor tea, and retired early. The next morning there was a dense fog, and also a heavy sea. I tried to walk the deck, but found it difficult. The deck would go down faster than my boots were willing to follow; then it would rise up so rapidly that my poor boots had to sustain a weight which I estimated at some four hundred pounds. I met several acquaintances, but nearly all of the passengers staid in their staterooms.

We reached Halifax at seven o'clock in the morning of the third day and left at half-past eight, and sailed in a fog three days longer. During the voyage I arose four times very early in the morning to see the sunrise, but on account of heavy fogs I saw it only on the fourth trial, the day of arrival at Liverpool, when the sun rose at three o'clock like a balloon of fire.

After leaving Halifax the passengers began to emerge from their rooms, and by the sixth day all, or nearly all, of them were able to be on deck. Our principal amusements were playing shuffleboard in the daytime, and listening to the excellent singing of the Misses [Louisa F. and Susan] Pyne and [William] Harrison [of the Pyne and Harrison English Opera Company] in the evening. Nearly every day the sailors en-

---

\* In eighty-five days. Condensed from the Journal of A. D. H.



tertaincd us by performances in which some comical animal or personage always figured. On the Sunday mornings we had the English Church service conducted by a young clergyman.

On the twelfth day, having averaged about 255 miles per diem, we arrived off Liverpool at half-past four in the evening, and, after passing the custom-house examination, reached the wharf at seven o'clock. I went to the Adelphi hotel, and after securing a room, called on Mrs. B., to whom I had previously forwarded my letter of introduction.

13th day. Went by rail from Liverpool to Manchester, where I visited the Exhibition of the "Arts Treasures," a collection of the choicest gems of art in the kingdom, the Queen and many of the nobility and gentry lending their best pictures. This was a great treat.

14th day. Left Manchester and went to Sheffield, where the people were having a fine time at a Fair, and every man, woman and child appeared to be happy. Delivered a letter of introduction, bought cutlery of Rogers & Sons, and went to London — a charming ride through a beautiful country.

15th to 25th day. At London. Received many courtesies, including a succession of dinners, from the principal bankers and other persons here, to whom I had letters of introduction. Was dined very pleasantly one day by William Hodges, Esq., a prominent barrister, who was knighted by the Queen about 1858.\* He and I had become known to one another by correspondence when I was compiling the Hodges Genealogy.

Visited the principal places of interest in and around this great city. At the Crystal Palace at Sydenham, a magical place, an audience of some ten thousand people listened to a concert of the Cologne Union, which is a society of fine singers led by Von Weber, the son of the great composer. On Sunday I went to the Surrey Gardens and for a shilling obtained a good seat in Julien's great concert room, which is said to hold ten thousand people, and which was filled to its

---

\*The last words added later.

capacity. Here I heard the famous Spurgeon, who preached a sermon on "presumptuous sins" with much eloquence and great power. There was no outbreak of applause by the audience, only a low hum of approval from time to time. Through the kindness of the firm of George Peabody & Co., I was enabled to visit the different departments of the Bank of England, and also of the London Post Office. Being provided with tickets by our American Minister, Mr. Dallas, I visited the House of Lords and heard Lord Grey and Lord Palmerston speak. I visited also the House of Commons. One day I saw the nobility and gentry riding and driving in Hyde Park. (*Mem.* The private coachmen and footmen are the best dressed and the handsomest men in England.) At the Ascot races I saw Queen Victoria and other members of the royal family. The great race-horse on the ground was Blink Bonny, who trotted around the course with no competitor and took the first prize. *This day it did not rain.*

26th and 27th days. Went from London, on the steamer Baron Orsay, down the Thames and to Antwerp, where I saw many precious and rare works of painting and sculpture.

28th day. Went from Antwerp to beautiful Brussels. Took the stage-coach to Waterloo, a two hours' ride. Walked over the battle-field, having as our guide the old English sergeant, Martin Visner, who described with thrilling effect the taking and re-taking of the grounds of the Chateau Hougomont, and the bloody work on that day of battle. Returned in the afternoon to Brussels.

29th day. In the afternoon, by rail to Chaude Fontaine, in the valley of the Vesdre, five miles from Liege.

30th day. By rail from Chaude Fontaine through Herbesthal (where our passports were called for) and Aix-la-Chapelle to Cologne.

31st day. From Cologne by steamer up the Rhine to Castel, a most delightful and interesting trip, and thence by rail to Frankfort.

32d day. At the Hotel D'Angleterre, in Frankfort, I made the acquaintance of Captain La Pistori of the Austrian army. As he was travelling alone and wished to improve his English, and I was desirous of the company of an agreeable person who knew the lands and the languages, and as we were mutually pleased with each other, the result of our meeting was that we travelled together until we reached Milan, in Italy, where we parted with much regret. The captain proved to be a most charming companion.

We went to-day from Frankfort by rail to Heidelberg, where we visited the celebrated Castle, and thence by rail to Baden Baden, where we arrived about six in the evening. After a stay of about two hours at this resort, during which we dined and visited the crowded gambling-rooms, we took the cars to Rastatt, quite a large village with a very poor hotel.

33d day. Leaving Rastatt at eight o'clock in the morning, we went in the cars to Constatt and thence by carriage to Stuttgart. Thence we went by rail, via Ulm, to Friedrichshäfen on Lake Constance, where we arrived at ten o'clock at night.

34th day. We took the steamer on Lake Constance to Constance, where we spent three hours devoted mainly to the memorials of John Huss. Thence we went by steamer to Schaffhausen where, taking a carriage, we visited the beautiful falls of the Rhine, and then proceeded by rail to Zurich, which we reached at nine o'clock in the evening, twelve hours after leaving Friedrichshäfen.

35th day. Leaving Zurich at eight o'clock in the morning we traveled by steamer and then by diligence to Lake Zug, and then by omnibus to the foot of Mount Rigi. We began the ascent of the mountain at three in the afternoon, Captain La Pistori on foot and I on horseback. I had a guide, but as my horse made slow progress under his management, I soon required *him* to mount the animal, which *I* then led, hastening its

movements by my imitation of the guide's ejaculations, which sounded something like a grunt followed by "gip-gip." Thus I was enabled to keep up with the Captain, and also to amuse the people whom we met on the road. We reached the hotel on the summit about six o'clock and were fortunate enough to secure a room and two beds. Often the wayfarer is obliged to take a sofa, or a chair, or the floor; for stop at this hotel he must, there being no other place to go to. And the hotel is poor and high-priced.

We enjoyed the charming view in the evening, and the sunset about nine o'clock, and the glorious prospect and sunrise the next morning, when we were awakened about half-past two by the Alpine horn. Very different was our experience from that described by a traveler in the following lines:—

Nine weary uphill miles we sped  
 The setting sun to see;  
 Sulky and grim he went to bed,  
 Sulky and grim went we,  
 Seven sleepless hours we tossed and then,  
 The rising sun to see,  
 Sulky and grim we rose again;  
 Sulky and grim rose he.

36th day. After witnessing the sunrise with about a hundred others, we began the descent of the mountain on foot at five o'clock. It was a perfectly delightful walk of some ten miles, the weather was charming, the air very still, and all the way down we heard Swiss melodies sung from time to time by Swiss voices and echoed from point to point. Many years ago I heard a Swiss company called the Rhiners sing the same beautiful airs, and the recollection added to the charm.

We arrived at Weggis at half-past eight and took steamer on Lake Lucerne for Lucerne, where we dined. In the afternoon we went by rail to Berne, arriving at half-past nine in the evening.

37th day. The views from Berne are wonderful; some of my acquaintances assured me that this is the finest spot in

Europe. Our guide insisted on our watching the town clock when it struck six, as then a "crower" would appear. The crower's head just managed to appear on the face of the clock, but he was so weak that he could not crow. It was explained that he was out of order.

Starting at half-past seven in the morning we went by carriage to Bienne, by steamer through Lakes Bienne and Neuchatel to Yverdon, and by rail to Lausanne on Lake Geneva, arriving at half-past five in the afternoon.

38th day. We went by steamer to Geneva where we hunted up the church where John Calvin preached. I bought a fine watch for Jennie [his step-daughter]. After dining and arranging with the postmaster to have my large carpet-bag sent to the Hotel du Louvre in Paris, we took steamer to Vevay.

39th day. We rode in the banquette of the diligence from Vevay to Bulle, where we dined, and thence to Gessenay, or Saanen as named on the maps.

40th day. We traveled by diligence through Weissenburg to Thun, and thence by steamer on Lake Thun to Interlachen which is about the most charming place I have ever visited.

41st day. We went by steamer through Lake Brienz to Commune, where we dined, and thence to Meiringen. Here we took horses and a guide and had a wonderful ride to a place near the Grimsel Pass, where we stopped for the night at a hovel of a tavern.

42d day. We started from the Mountain House near the Grimsel at five o'clock in the morning. The weather looked threatening and the clouds foreboded rain, but the Captain said that it would be a field-day with us, rain or shine. About seven o'clock it began to shower. I felt quite uncomfortable, the Captain looked blue but said nothing, and our guide, who was accustomed to this sort of weather, appeared quite unconcerned. After riding some time in silence and crossing some difficult places, the Captain's horse fell. The Captain was not much hurt, although at first he said that

he thought his "leg was crackit." We moved on, I being in the advance. After having passed with difficulty through the deep, softened snow of one ravine, and coming to another, I stopped my horse and suggested to the guide that we should cross at a point higher up. He, however, seized my horse's bridle and urged the animal forward; but soon sank, with wild ejaculations, nearly out of sight, and my horse followed suit, the rain having washed out a cavity under the snow. I rolled off my beast and across the ravine in the best manner I could, getting very wet in the operation. Other guides coming up succeeded in pulling out my guide and my horse in undamaged condition.

We traveled on through the pass where, in August, 1799, occurred one of the most remarkable skirmishes recorded in history. How the French troops were able to dislodge the opposing Austrians and force their way through this pass, is a wonder to the traveler who views the region, although his guide-book gives a full account of the fight.

About the time we came in sight of the Rhone Glacier, the rain had nearly ceased. We both felt a great deal better and the thermometer of our spirits rose; my companion began to whistle and I began to sing. We were in a merry mood when we reached the good St. Gothard Inn at Andermatt at half-past five in the afternoon. After a bath, a hearty supper and writing letters to my family, I went to bed and was able to sleep without rocking.

43d day. We started in the afternoon at half-past two in the coupé of the diligence on a wonderful ride down the mountain. It was twilight the whole night long. My companion slept soundly, but the scenery was too delightful for me to waste any time in slumber.

44th day. We passed Bellinzona about midnight, Luzano at four o'clock in the morning, beautiful Como and the lovely lake of the same name about seven, and reached Milan at half-past nine. Here after a very pleasant trip together of fourteen

days, Captain La Pistori and I parted company, this being the headquarters of his General of Division.

I visited, besides other places in Milan, the Cathedral, the most beautiful of all which I saw in my journey.

45th day. I left Milan at half-past seven in the morning, going by rail to Treviglio, and by diligence to Brescia: thence to Verona. Thence in the afternoon I passed by rail through Vicenza and Padua and reached Venice at half-past eight in the evening. Disembarking at the depot, I looked around for an omnibus, but saw none. A gondolier accosted me, and giving him the name of the hotel where I wished to go, I stepped into his pretty gondola and was poled away through the canals. Whenever we approached another canal entering ours, my gondolier sang out orders to the possible gondolier coming out of this canal, to keep to the right or left as the case might be. Often on passing the corner we found no such gondolier to receive these orders, and hence the procedure at first seemed funny to me; but further experience showed that the cautionary words were always advisable.

46th day. The Anniversary of American Independence, about the grandeur of which I endeavored to give my guide some idea, but he did not appear to comprehend the term "Independence." I felt strong impulses to utter one loud shout in honor of the day, but recollecting that I was in Austrian Italy, I refrained.

I saw many interesting places, but that which I was especially desirous of seeing, was the store and former residence of Shylock. This place was pointed out to me by my guide, and if it was not really used by Shylock, it looked as if it ought to have been; for the building is now occupied as an auction-room for second-hand and cast-off clothing.

47th day. Returned to Milan by the route which I took coming to Venice, seeing many wheat-fields and corn-fields, olive-groves and vineyards, and noticing especially the frequent irrigation-canals.

48th day. Left Milan in the morning in the diligence, having a seat in the banquette. When passing out of the city, a team of horses crossing the street struck our horses, knocking down the wheelers and throwing the postilion to the ground. No particular damage was done and we soon continued our journey. Rode five hours by diligence and five hours by rail, passing through Novara, Verceili, Santhia and Chivasso, and arriving at Turin at six in the evening.

49th day. Left Turin on the train at seven o'clock in the evening and arrived at Susa at nine. Left here in the coupé of the diligence at half-past nine for Mont Cenis Pass. Before we reached the summit it became intensely cold, and although the coupé was closed and I had on my top coat and dressing gown, I was quite uncomfortable.

50th day. Arrived at St. Jean at nine in the morning. Took the train at a quarter-past ten and arrived at Aix at quarter-past one. Took a steamer here and passed through the Lake du Bourget and the River Rhone, landing at half-past three. The voyage on this little lake and the ditch (called by courtesy a "river") was the funniest steamboating which I ever experienced. The stream was so narrow that men, holding lines attached to our boat, ran along the banks hauling us around the bends. We had no mishaps, but at many places I saw deep furrows where the bows of the steamboats had dug into the banks. Children ran alongside begging for money and scrambling for the *sous* which the passengers occasionally tossed into the grass.

At our landing place we passed through a custom-house. My baggage was examined by a woman. Then, at Chambéry, we took a train in the afternoon, and reached Lyons at seven.

51st day. Leaving Lyons in the cars at eight o'clock in the morning, I reached Paris, 316 miles distant, at half past six in the evening. I stopped at the Hotel du Louvre, where I had a fine room, a fine bed, a clock upon the mantelpiece, and called the servants by an electric wire.



52d to 58th day. At Paris. With a guide, and with American friends whom I met here, I made the usual tours in and around this wonderful city, and my impressions of the place are probably much the same as those of other Americans who visit here. The Parisians appear to lead a butterfly-life, living as though the world was made merely for enjoyment, and having no thought of anything beyond. Although the numerous suicides in the Seine indicate another side to their life, this is but little apparent to the visitor except the pursuit of pleasure.

I was somewhat disappointed with the cemetery of Père la Chaise which, on the whole, is inferior to Mount Auburn in Cambridge or Forest Hills in Roxbury. My guide told me that many of the floral decorations on the tombstones were made of ox-horns. But the Tomb of Napoleon, in the Hôtel des Invalides, I found magnificent, and I viewed it with solemn admiration. I spent a day at Versailles, but to describe the beauties of the palace, the grounds and the remarkable collections of paintings and other objects of interest, would require a volume. One evening I went to the Jardin Mabille, where Paris seemed to be fully represented. The dancing was very good and the music charming. On inquiring of my guide whether gentlemen brought their wives and daughters to this place, he replied, "Oui, moussieu, why not? The finest and best people in Paris come here to see the dancing."

With resident friends I visited the Bois de Boulogne, had dinner there and rode through the woods which were lighted with thousands of gaslights, presenting an enchanting appearance. There were several outdoor-theatres with continuous performances, having real trees and lawns for scenery and very charming in the effects.

59th day. Left Paris by rail at a quarter to ten in the morning and reached Boulogne at half-past three in the afternoon. Here we showed our passports and obtained permis-

sion to leave France. We crossed the Channel, in two hours, to Folkestone, and reached London at a quarter before ten at night.

60th to 62d day. At London. I spent three days in London quite busily, during which time I visited Hampton Court Palace where I enjoyed more especially the picture gallery.

63d day. Leaving London at eight in the morning, I went to Windsor and attended a "choral festival" in aid of the "Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Organists and of Lay Clerks of Cathedral and Collegiate Choirs." The concert was very small potatoes, and I left before it was half finished and went through the Castle. At quarter-past two I took the train for Oxford, arriving at four and going to the Mitre Hotel. An election for Parliament was being held, and there was great excitement in which I shared to some extent, for one candidate — and his headquarters were at the Mitre — was William Makepeace Thackeray. He was, however, defeated by his opponent, Mr. Cardwell, by a few votes.

64th day. Took the train at quarter-past eight in the morning and arrived at Birmingham at eleven. My letter of introduction in this city was to a leading manufacturer, a member of Parliament, but I did not see him as he was very sick. (He died on the 29th.) Left Birmingham about noon for Liverpool and thence went by steamer to Dublin.

65th day. Arrived in Dublin at half-past seven in the morning. Hired a "jaunting car" and rode about the city until noon. Went by train to Belfast and there, after a brief stay, took steamer for Glasgow.

66th day. Arrived at Greenock at four in the morning and went by rail to Glasgow. Thence, after a pleasant trip on the Clyde, took the train to Balloch. By steamer I passed through the whole length of Loch Lomond, and then rode to Inverary.

No part of the world, except New England, could be so interesting to me as this neighborhood which the genius of Walter Scott has filled with beauty and romance.

At the hotel at Inverary were some young rowdies who seemed determined to disturb somebody, and who became very anxious, when I had retired, to obtain my boots to brush. After they had called me to my bedroom-door several times with this pretext, I gave them a hearty invitation to walk in and take the boots. They declined the invitation, and I was not annoyed again.

67th and 68th days. Returned by stage to the head of Loch Lomond and took the steamer to Inversnaid. Thence went by private carriage to Loch Katrine and sailed on the steamer *Rob Roy* to the Trossachs hotel. Every mile or so some spot was pointed out which Walter Scott has made famous. After dinner I took the stage to Stirling, where I spent the next day, Sunday.

69th day. Went by rail in the morning to Edinburgh, the most beautiful city which I have yet visited, and spent the day sight-seeing.

70th day. Went to Carlisle and walked about the city; then proceeded to Manchester, where I arrived at eight o'clock in the evening. I took a cab and went to three places before I could find lodgings. I finally stopped at a private house, where I was kindly received and pleasantly entertained.

71st day. I again visited the Exhibition of "The Arts Treasures" and tried hard to view all the beautiful pictures, but failed for want of time. It seems to me that no country except England could contain such a magnificent collection of paintings and statuary; and probably this is the finest exhibition of the kind ever held.

In the evening I went to Liverpool.

72d day. Except for doing some shopping, I rested in quiet this day for the first time since I left home.

73d day. I visited the ancient town of Chester and walked on the old walls around the town. Returned in the afternoon to Liverpool, and made several calls in the evening.

74th to 86th day. On the ocean. At noon, Saturday, August 1, I went on board of the steamer *Canada*, Captain Shamon, which got under way at half-past four. There were in all one hundred and thirty passengers, among them Miss Hosmer, the sculptress, the Bishop of Kentucky, and several friends of mine. On Thursday, August 13, at four o'clock in the morning, I landed at the wharf in East Boston. And although I have had a most pleasant journey and seen many wonderful things, yet the toil of sight-seeing has been very great, and the happiest day of the whole trip is this day—the day on which I arrive home.

I have been absent eighty-five days, passed in the different countries about as follows:—

24 days in England,	9 days in France,
4 “ “ Belgium,	1 “ “ Ireland,
4 “ “ Germany,	4 “ “ Scotland,
10 “ “ Switzerland,	23 “ on the Atlantic Ocean.
6 “ “ Italy,	

Switzerland and Scotland were to me the most interesting and beautiful.

And I have travelled the following distances:—

From Boston to Halifax by steamer,	368 miles
“ Halifax to Liverpool “	2,440 “
“ Liverpool to London by Northern Railroad,	230 “
In London and environs, not less than	100 “
From London to Ascot and back,	56 “
“ “ to Antwerp by steamer,	210 “
“ Antwerp to Brussels by railroad,	26 “
“ Brussels to Waterloo and back by stage,	28 “
“ “ to Cologne by railroad,	149 “
“ Cologne to Mayence by steamer on the Rhine,	127 “
“ Mayence (or Castel) to Frankfort by railroad,	27 “
“ Frankfort to Heidelberg by railroad,	54 “

From Heidelberg to Baden Baden,	46 miles.
“ Baden Baden to Friedrichshäfen, principally by railroad,	140 “
“ Friedrichshäfen to Zurich by steamer and railroad,	120 “
“ Zurich to top of Mt. Rigi by steamer and horseback,	35 “
“ Top of Mt. Rigi to Weggis on foot,	10 “
“ Weggis to Berne by steamer and railroad,	100 “
“ Berne to Lausanne by steamer and railroad,	120 “
“ Lausanne to Geneva, thence to Vevay by steamer,	100 “
“ Vevay to Saanen by diligence,	45 “
“ Saanen to Interlachen by diligence and steamer,	50 “
“ Interlachen to the Grimsel by steamer and horseback,	50 “
“ The Grimsel to Andermatt by horseback,	20 “
“ Andermatt to Lake Como by diligence,	110 “
“ Como to Milan by railroad,	28 “
“ Milan to Venice and back by diligence and railroad,	320 “
“ Milan to Turin by diligence and railroad,	90 “
“ Turin to Susa by railroad,	35 “
“ Susa to Lyons over the Alps by diligence, steamer and railroad,	190 “
“ Lyons to Paris by railroad,	316 “
“ Paris to Boulogne by railroad,	170 “
“ Boulogne to Folkestone by steamer,	30 “
“ Folkestone to London by railroad,	50 “
“ London to Hampton Court and back by railroad,	24 “
“ London to Liverpool via Windsor, Oxford, etc.,	230 “
“ Liverpool to Dublin by steamer,	138 “
“ Dublin to Belfast by railroad,	113 “
“ Belfast to Glasgow by steamer,	129 “
“ Glasgow to Balloch, by steamer and railroad,	20 “
“ Balloch to upper end of Loch Lomond by steamer,	10 “
“ Upper end of Loch Lomond to Inversnaid by steamer,	5 “
“ Inversnaid to Loch Katrine by coach,	5 “
Through Loch Katrine to the Trossachs,	5 “
From Trossachs to Stirling by stage,	27 “
“ Stirling to Edinburgh by railroad,	36 “

From Edinburgh to Carlisle by railroad,	101 miles.
“ Carlisle to Preston by railroad,	90 “
“ Preston to Manchester by railroad,	31 “
“ Manchester to Liverpool by railroad,	32 “
“ Liverpool to Chester and back,	26 “
“ Liverpool to Halifax and Boston by steamer,	2,808 “
	<hr/>
The whole distance travelled in 85 days, about	9,820 “
Averaging about 116 miles per day.	

The cost of my journey was :

My individual expenses (about \$7.83 per diem),	\$665 60
Cost of presents bought,	218 12
	<hr/>
Total,	£883 72





**A. D. HODGES,**

Chief of Squadron Roxbury Horse Guards.



## THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD.



MY father, like most Republicans at the North, for a long time was unwilling to believe that the Southern States would secede and take up arms. He could see no possible justification or sense in such a procedure. None of their constitutional rights had been infringed by the decision of the people, expressed at a fair election, that slavery should be restricted within its existing bounds, which was the policy of the makers of the Constitution; and in an armed contest the South was plainly no match for the richer and more populous North. But when it became evident that either slavery must be extended or secession permitted, or the Union maintained by force, there was no hesitancy on his part as to what ought to be done. As he saw it, the extension of slavery was an unpermissible crime and peaceable disunion a geographical and military impossibility. Hence it was the plain duty of the national executive to compel the South to obey the laws of the land at whatever cost.

He was strongly opposed to war, not only on account of the waste of blood and money, but also because of the other terrible evils which it necessarily engendered. He had no hallucinations that the contest would be ended in ninety days or in any other brief period, as was fondly imagined by many in the beginning. But if war must come, it was better that it should come at once and so be ended as soon as possible.

Had he been of military age, he surely would have entered the army, having superabundant loyalty in his heart and fighting blood in his veins. Being debarred by his years he contributed lavishly of his time and his money for the pres-

ervation of the Union, cutting down his personal expenses that he might have more to give to the government. I remember the evening when he smoked his last cigar — it was just after Sumter had been fired on. It was not right, he said, for him to indulge in luxuries when his country was in need : and he never smoked again.

Fort Sumter was fired on by the Southern batteries on April 12, 1861, and three days later the people of the North read in their morning papers the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 militia to suppress combinations obstructing the execution of the laws in seven of the Southern States. On April 20, father met with other gentlemen of Roxbury for the purpose of forming a military organization which should co-operate with the government and aid in raising and equipping troops. Six days later the Roxbury Horse Guards — named in memory of the Providence Horse Guards — with 40 men in line, were being drilled by father in cavalry tactics. Soon the ranks were filled to the maximum. During the six months of 1861, May to October, when out-of-doors exercises were possible, the Guards drilled 37 times in 26 weeks, and held 46 meetings in all during the season.

The organization contained many of the most influential citizens of Roxbury, and performed most useful work during the war. In the ranks were men too old for active service, yet they drilled strenuously, rode valiantly in parades, and did all that was possible for them to do in aid of the national cause. There were others of lesser years who here received their first instruction in military tactics and afterwards won laurels on the battle field. That Roxbury's quota was filled whenever a call came for volunteers, was due in great part to the efforts of this association. Company after company was raised, uniformed, transported to camp and provisioned. One of them, Company B of the 39th Massachusetts Infantry, was named the Hodges Light Guard in grateful honor of the commander of the Horse Guards. The families of the volunteers



A. D. HODGES,

Chief of Squadron Roxbury Horse Guards



were cared for, the feeble were helped, the sick were nursed, the dead were buried. In all possible ways the soldiers were honored and befriended, — before they left home, while they were absent, and when they returned.

So long as the Horse Guards remained an independent organization "Colonel" Hodges held the command with the title of Chief of Squadron, and devoted an immense amount of time and energy — and not a little money — to the performance of his duties. In the fall of 1864 the company became incorporated in the State militia, and then father resigned, thinking that he had done his share and preferring that a younger man should have his place. The organization is still active as Company D of the First Battalion of Cavalry, M. V. M.

There were several other associations of "home guards" in Roxbury during the war. The school boys also formed military companies, and the children too small to handle muskets wielded nimble and efficient drumsticks. All these frequently united in processions which paraded through the streets, drumming up recruits and performing escort duty for the volunteers who were going into camp or starting for the front, or perhaps being carried to their graves. It is a common occurrence with processions that the actual time of beginning to move is delayed long after the hour designated. The delay is generally unnecessary and always tiresome to those who are promptly on hand. Father had a decided opinion on this point, and when in the course of time it came about at the preliminary meeting that he was chosen Chief Marshal, he announced that the procession would start exactly at the time decided upon, "even if no one is on hand except the Chief Marshal and the band." Accordingly, when the parade was held, the marshal waved his baton *on the minute*, the band struck up, and the procession moved, although several companies had not arrived, orders being left for these to fall in at the rear of the procession when they caught up with it.

After that, despite a little growling by the belated, father was elected Chief Marshal on each succeeding occasion, so long as he could be induced to accept; and on each occasion the procession started on time.

Those four years of intense excitement were also years of sorrow in our family. Father had seven sons. The oldest

To all whom it may concern: *28 July 1862*

No *224* *23* Head Quarters City Guard,  
Provost Marshal's Office,  
WASHINGTON, *four days eighth* 1862.

Know ye, That the bearers, *A. D. Hodges, Gen*  
*and* *Reid*, have permission to pass over any bridge or ferry to Virginia,  
and within the lines, and back, for the purpose of *attending Gen. Wm. R. R. R.*  
being subject to the inspection of guards or patrols.

*This Pass will expire*  
*fourth* } By command of A. PORTER, Brig. Gen. U. S. A., Provost Marshal.  
*fourth* } *A. D. Hodges*  
*fourth* } *Adj. of Camp.*

In availing myself of the benefits of the above pass, I do solemnly affirm that I am a true and loyal citizen of the United States; and that I will not give aid, comfort, or information to the enemies of the United States Government in any manner whatsoever.

[This Pass to be taken up at its expiration.] *A. D. Hodges*

A MILITARY PASS OF THE CIVIL WAR.

volunteered and was rejected by the surgeons on account of a weak heart. The next four were in the service of the United States. The two youngest were but children, yet they were always in evidence whenever there was escort duty to be done, — a duty not without its woes; for there was a rough “copperhead” element in certain parts of the city, which tried to intimidate, with yells or even brickbats, the smaller members of the processions when they marched through their haunts.

The first son to enlist was George Foster Hodges. Six days after the first call for troops he left the State with the Fifth Massachusetts Infantry, marching in the ranks of the Charlestown City Guards. He was soon promoted to be lieutenant and paymaster of the regiment. He fought at the first battle of Bull Run, carried his wounded and helpless colonel off the field, and for his gallant conduct was presented with a sword. Returning in July, at the expiration of his term of service, in less than a month he went out a second time, as Adjutant of the Eighteenth Massachusetts. The following January, while with his regiment at Camp Barnes, Hall's Hill, Alexandria, Virginia, he was stricken with typhoid fever. His father and eldest brother hastened to him and found him very sick and delirious. On January 31, 1862, he was awarded the Great Promotion.

In his memory these lines, written by Miss Cora Kennedy, were printed in the Boston *Evening Traveller* : —

Oh, glorious life that hath so soon its ending,  
 And bright young heart now stilled forevermore ;  
 Beneath the heavy stroke of anguish bending,  
 My God, thy grace and pity we implore.

Sadly we kneel, so sorrowing and lonely,  
 Wearily weeping till our eyes grow dim ;  
 Thy comfort, Lord, and thy compassion only  
 Can soothe our hearts that throb with thoughts of him.

So young, so strong, so full of noble daring,  
 And crowned with honors from the battle-field ;  
 Each want and toil and fearful danger sharing,  
 Till death, relentless, his departure sealed.

Weep for the brave who knew not how to falter  
 When war's stern summons armed each manly band,  
 And raise within your hearts a sacred altar  
 To him who died to save his ruined land.

The hours of earthly pain and woe are over,  
 Though life for him had scarcely yet begun ;  
 And holy ties around his memory hover,  
 The true, true hero, — and the patriot son.

HIS EXCELLENCY

JOHN A. ANDREW,

GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

— OF THE —  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To *G. Foster Hodges, of Roxbury,*

WHEREAS, on the *nineteenth* day of *April* A. D. one thousand eight

hundred and *seventy-one*, you were duly appointed *Paymaster* of the *5th Regiment* of *Infantry* in the *Third* BRIGADE, *Second* DIVISION of the Militia of this Commonwealth,—by virtue of the power vested in me, I do, by these presents, reposing special trust and confidence in your ability, courage, and good conduct, commission you accordingly, with the rank of *Lieutenant*

You will, therefore, carefully and diligently discharge the duties of said office, with honor and fidelity, according to the laws of the Commonwealth, and to Military Rule and Discipline, and will observe such orders and instructions, as you shall, from time to time, receive from your superior officers.

Given under my hand, and the seal of the Commonwealth, the *seventh* day of *May* in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and *seventy one*, and in the *eighty-ninth* year of the Independence of the United States of America.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Secretary of the Commonwealth.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

THIS CERTIFIES, That *A. J. Carter-Corpe* Commissioned as above, on this *fourth* day of *June* A. D. 1871, personally appeared, and took and subscribed the Oaths and Declarations required by the Constitution and Laws of this Commonwealth, and a Law of the United States, to qualify him to discharge the duties of his Office.

Before me, *Samuel C. Lawrence*  
*Colonel 5th Regt. M. V. M.*

*Samuel C. Lawrence*

COMMISSION OF GEORGE FOSTER HODGES,  
Paymaster, 5th Mass. Infantry.



HIS EXCELLENCY  
JOHN A. ANDREW,  
GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF  
OF THE  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

To George Foster Hodges of Roxbury in the County of Middlesex and  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Greeting:

Whereas, The President of the United States, by his Proclamation dated the third day of May, A. D. 1861, called for "a volunteer force to aid in the enforcement of the laws and the suppression of insurrection;" which force will be "subject to the laws and regulations governing the Army of the United States;" and organized in the manner set forth in a General Order issued by the War Department, and dated the fourth day of May, A. D. 1861, by which said General Order it is provided that the Field Officers of each Regiment and the Commissioned Officers of each Company are "to be appointed by the Governor of the State" by which the same are furnished, and each Regiment of Infantry is to consist of ten Companies, of the maximum size of one hundred and one, officers and privates.

And Whereas, The President has authorized and required the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to furnish certain Regiments organized as aforesaid, to serve in the Volunteer Military Force of the United States, subject to the laws and regulations governing the army thereof, for the term of three years, unless sooner discharged.

Now, Therefore, I, JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, pursuant to the Authority and Duty aforesaid in me vested, do hereby appoint you First Lieutenant in the Eighteenth Regiment

of the MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS, called for and organized as aforesaid. You will, therefore, with honor and fidelity discharge the duties of said office. And all inferior officers and soldiers are hereby commanded to obey you in your said capacity: and you will yourself observe and follow such orders and instructions as you shall, from time to time, receive from the President of the United States, or others, your superior officers.

Given under my hand, and the Seal of the Commonwealth, this *twentieth* day of *August* in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and in the *eighty-sixth* year of the Independence of the United States of America.

By His Excellency the Governor.

*Oliver Johnson*

Secretary of the Commonwealth.

COMMISSION OF GEORGE FOSTER HODGES,  
First Lieutenant, 18th Mass. Infantry.

August 18<sup>th</sup> Mass. Regt.

*John Andrew*

Adjutant. Geo. Foster Hodges.

In August, 1862, William Townsend Hodges volunteered and was made First Lieutenant of Company C, Forty-first Massachusetts Infantry, afterwards the Third Massachusetts Cavalry. He was one of the best swordsmen and riders in the volunteer army. He served with his regiment in Louisiana and was in all the fights. He was one of the noted Forlorn Hope, at the siege of Port Hudson, whose members were promised medals by the commanding General, but Congress has never redeemed the promise. He became Captain, and was afterwards transferred to the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, and served in Virginia. He was one of the 78 Massachusetts horsemen — 11 officers and 67 men — who, on April 6, 1865, at High Bridge, Virginia, dashed against Rosser's division of cavalry, killed or disabled more than a hundred of their foes, and, by sacrificing themselves, delayed Lee's retreating army and hastened the end of the war. Thrice, each time with thinned ranks, this little company charged the enemy; on the last charge Captain Hodges was killed.\* He was stripped of his clothes and buried on the battle-field, but his body was recovered and sent home. In his uniform were his vouchers, the loss of which compelled the red-taped Treasury officials to refuse to pay his wages as they were unable to settle his accounts without them.

The next son, Frederick S. Hodges was Lieutenant of an Iowa cavalry company which was raised to repel a Confederate raid. Later he served in the U. S. gunboat *Daylight*, whose captain, by his dare-devil evolutions before Fort Fisher, in 1863, several times gave rise to reports that the vessel and crew had been blown up, causing periods of distress in our family until the reports were found to be false.

---

\* Several accounts of this fight have been published: as in the Dedham, Mass., *Transcript* of March 22, 1890; the *New England Magazine* of July, 1891; and the Civil War Papers of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Loyal Legion (1900) ii: 403.



GEORGE FOSTER HODGES,  
Adjutant 18th Mass. Inf.

WILLIAM TOWNSEND HODGES,  
Captain 4th Mass. Cav.



HIS EXCELLENCY  
JOHN A. ANDREW,  
GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF  
OF THE  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

To William T. Hodges of Paxbury in the County of Norfolk,  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Greeting:

Whereas, It is provided by a Law of the  
United States of America, enacted on the twenty-  
second day of July, A. D. 1861, entitled "An  
Act to authorize the employment of Volunteers to aid  
in enforcing the laws and protecting public property,"  
that the Governors of States furnishing Volunteers  
under said Act, shall commission the Field and  
Staff and Company Officers requisite for the said  
Volunteers.

And Whereas, The President has authorized and required the Commonwealth of  
Massachusetts to furnish certain Regiments organized as aforesaid, under and  
according to the provisions of said Act, to serve in the Volunteer Military Force  
of the United States, subject to the laws and regulations governing the army thereof,  
for the term of three years, unless sooner discharged.

Now, Therefore, I, JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor of the Commonwealth  
of Massachusetts, pursuant to the Authority and Duty aforesaid in me vested,  
do hereby appoint you First Lieutenant in the Forty First Regiment

of the MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS, called for and organized as aforesaid. You will  
therefore, with honor and fidelity discharge the duties of said office. And all inferior  
officers and soldiers are hereby commanded to obey you in your said capacity; and you  
will yourself observe and follow such orders and instructions as you shall, from time  
to time, receive from the President of the United States, or others, your superior  
officers.

Given under my hand, and the seal of the Commonwealth, this *sixth* day  
of *September* in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, and in the  
eighty-seventh year of the Independence of the United States of America.

By His Excellency the Governor.

*Oliver Ames*

Secretary of the Commonwealth

COMMISSION OF WILLIAM TOWNSEND HODGES,  
First Lieutenant, 41st Mass. Infantry.

HIS EXCELLENCY  
JOHN A. ANDREW,  
GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF  
OF THE  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

To *William T. Hodges of Roxbury in the County of Middlesex,  
and Commonwealth of Massachusetts*

Greeting:

Whereas, It is provided by a law of the United States of America, enacted on the twenty-second day of July, A. D. 1861, entitled "An Act to authorize the employment of Volunteers to aid in enforcing the laws and protecting public property; that the Governors of States furnishing Volunteers under said Act, shall commission the Field and Staff and Company Officers requisite for the said Volunteers.

*Missachusetts*

And Whereas, The President has authorized and required the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to furnish certain Regiments organized as aforesaid, under and according to the provisions of said Act, to serve in the Volunteer Military force of the United States, subject to the laws and regulations governing the army thereof, for the term of three years, unless sooner discharged.

Now, Therefore, I, JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, pursuant to the Authority and Duty aforesaid in me vested, do hereby appoint you Captain in the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry

of the MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS, called for and organized as aforesaid. You will therefore, with honor and fidelity discharge the duties of said office. And all inferior officers and soldiers are hereby commanded to obey you in your said capacity; and you will yourself observe and follow such orders and instructions as you shall, from time to time, receive from the President of the United States; or others, your superior officers.

Given under my hand, and the seal of the Commonwealth, this *fourteenth* day of *February* in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty *four* and in the *Eighty-Eighth* year of the Independence of the United States of America.

By His Excellency the Governor.

*Linnaeus*

Secretary of the Commonwealth

COMMISSION OF WILLIAM TOWNSEND HODGES,  
Captain 4th Mass. Cavalry.

*Captain, Wm. Townsend Hodges,*

HIS EXCELLENCY  
JOHN A. ANDREW,

GOVERNOR AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF  
OF THE  
Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To William S. Frenchy, Major Greeting:

Whereas, on the fourteenth day of July A. D. one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two, you were elected Second Lieutenant

*Stullenden*

of a Company of Artillery in the First Regiment of Massachusetts Militia of this Commonwealth,—I do, by these presents, repose special trust and confidence in your ability, courage, and good conduct, commission you accordingly. You will, therefore, with honor and fidelity, discharge the duties of said office, according to the laws of this Commonwealth, and to Military Rule and Discipline. And all inferior officers and soldiers are hereby commanded to obey you in your said capacity; and you will yourself observe and follow such orders and instructions, as you shall, from time to time, receive from the Commander-in-Chief, or others, your superior officers.

Given under my hand, and the seal of the Commonwealth, the fourteenth day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighty-two, and in the eighty-fourth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.  
Charles Francis Adams  
Secretary of the Commonwealth

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

THIS CERTIFIES That William S. Frenchy was sworn as above, on this fourteenth day of July A. D. 1882, personally appeared, and took and subscribed the Oaths and Declarations required by the Constitution and Laws of this Commonwealth, and a Law of the United States, to qualify him to discharge the duties of his Office.

Before me,  
Charles F. Adams  
Secretary of the Commonwealth

COMMISSION OF ALMON DANFORTH HODGES, JR.,  
Second Lieutenant, 42d Mass. Infantry.

The fourth volunteer was private, in 1862 to 1863, in a nine-months regiment, and at the end of his service was brought home so sick with typhoid fever that his life was despaired of. But he recovered and in 1864 served as Lieutenant in a hundred-days regiment. Then he was offered and accepted the position of First Lieutenant in a special cavalry corps which was to be called the President's Body Guard, and was designed to act particularly against the guerillas operating in Virginia in the neighborhood of the District of Columbia. As Congress did not see fit to authorize the formation of this corps, the project never materialized.

During these strenuous years my oldest brother married, and in due time a child was born. The event occurred in the forenoon, while father was in the bank, but he was at once notified. The coming of his first grandchild was a joy to him and a matter of pride, a fact to be communicated to his neighbors,—and he had his own way of making this communication. At the close of business he went home to Roxbury as usual. On alighting from the street car at the foot of St. James Street, he placed a large piece of white paper in the band of his silk hat, at the front; and then with head erect, but turning to the houses along the way to greet any faces at the windows, he walked proudly up the hill to his house. On the paper in his hat was inscribed in large letters one word: GRANDPA.



## THE FINAL YEARS.



**A**FTER the Civil War the family life, which had been darkened by three deaths, by sickness and by anxiety, grew brighter, the youngest sons being dominant factors in the situation.

There were again, as of old, musical parties and amateur theatricals and exchanges of visits. There were pleasure journeys now and then. Father continued to visit the old school in Norton, giving prizes, making short addresses and reciting old-time "pieces" in the old-time style, and carrying little gifts to his old acquaintances. He wrote out his recollections of the Dorr War in Rhode Island, and read them before the Historic Genealogical Society. He contributed reminiscences to the newspapers in Providence, Boston and New York. He collected the children of his neighborhood and gave them little treats. He was always doing something pleasant and useful.

In January, 1867, he had an experience which for a person of his age was somewhat strenuous. He had been to a wedding in Fall River and started back by rail early in the morning of the 17th. A snowstorm was then in progress which increased in violence until it became the most furious one within his memory. The train managed to crawl to the neighborhood of North Easton, where it was completely blocked, and where it remained all night. There were aboard sixty-seven men, women and children, who for some twenty-four hours had nothing to eat except what little they might possibly have carried with them. On the afternoon of the 19th the train, with the aid of three engines, returned to Fall River, carrying back most of the passengers. But father had

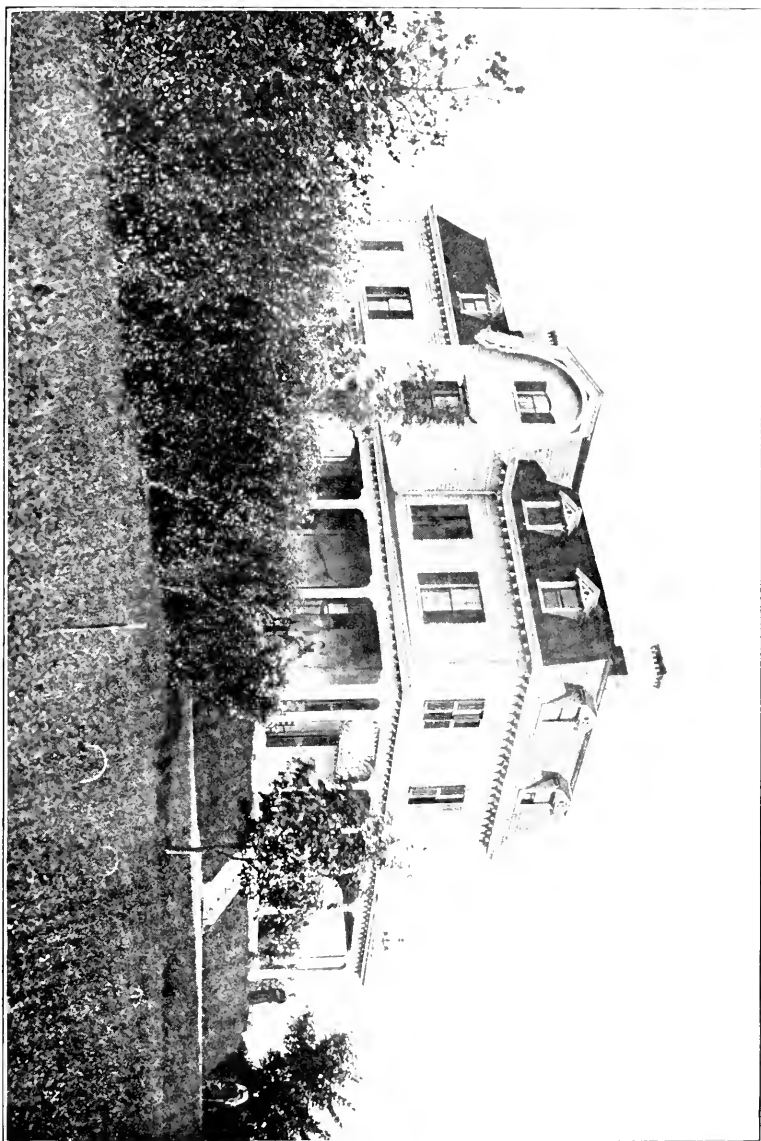
managed to walk to the house of a friend in North Easton and preferred to remain there. On the 20th an acquaintance carried him in a sleigh to another friend's house in East Randolph, and on the next day he was carried further to a third friend in South Braintree, each time the ride being accomplished with great difficulty. That day, the 21st, a rain set in, and at five o'clock in the afternoon a train from Newport with seven engines came along and landed him in Boston in about an hour. It had required five days for him to accomplish the journey of fifty miles between Fall River and Boston.

It became a custom for the family to spend the months of heat at a summer resort. Before the war this had not been a regular New England habit except with very wealthy people. The resort generally selected by the family was Seaconnet Point in Little Compton, Rhode Island. Father himself remained in Roxbury, where the house was kept open, except for an occasional vacation of a week or so.

He always delighted in speaking of himself as a farmer's boy, and the call of the country, ever strong, seemed to grow more insistent with him as the years rolled on. He noted in his *Journal* the coming of the birds in the spring and their subsequent doings, and the blossoming of the trees and shrubs.\* He always had a patch of ground where he could cultivate vegetables, and he jotted down in detail, day by day, his agricultural operations: — so many trees set out, so many beans planted, so many hills of corn hoed, so many quarts of berries picked. Finally he felt able to own a country house, and in November, 1870, he purchased the Robert Manton place in Portsmouth on the western shore of the island of Rhode Island. This lovely spot grew to be to him as the apple of his eye. So charmed was he, that in 1873 he became a legal resident. Hither he came every

---

\* *E. g.* The robins ceased singing in chorus August 10. [*Journal of August 12, 1875.*]



RESIDENCE OF A. D. HODGES AT PORTSMOUTH, R. I.



spring to direct operations for the coming season, and each year he spent more and more time at the place. Here he renewed the days of his childhood and passed some of the happiest summers of a happy life, indulging in the delights of farming. Here he set up his household gods: — “Martin’s Folly,” a birdhouse-model of the original St. James Street house, which the martins refused to inhabit; “General Grant,” a fierce warrior, renamed during the Civil War, who faced the blast and whirled a huge broadsword with each hand, when the wind blew; and other idols, each with its appropriate appellation and its own history.

The purchase of the Portsmouth place was hailed with delight by all the family, except one. Our housekeeper, dear old Almira Winslow, disapproved. She was in many respects a typical old-fashioned New England woman. Of excellent family, descended from Governor John Winslow, she was well educated in her girlhood and held a good social position. But the death of her father disclosed the unexpected fact that the family finances had been exhausted, and it became necessary for the survivors to earn their own livings. My stepmother knew her well, and on first going to housekeeping, took her as an assistant and companion. This connection lasted during life with one brief interruption.

When father was married the second time, Miss Winslow came to our home with mother. She was considered by us children, and considered herself, a member of the family. She took her meals with us except when there were guests,—then she absolutely refused to come to the table. She cared for us tenderly, and bossed us vigorously. In all family concerns she was most intensely interested, and she never hesitated to express her opinions whenever the opportunity offered.

When it was proposed to have a house in the country in addition to one in the city, although Miss Winslow’s advice was not asked, it was given with her usual emphasis. The

purchase of a second house was unnecessary, undesirable, uneconomical,—nay, wickedly wasteful. One house was enough for any one family. She could not consent to the plan. She could not countenance it in any way. If father persisted, she would find it necessary to abandon the family, much as she loved it. And as father did persist, she left us and went to live with a relative.

But not for long. The ties of loving association proved for her to be stronger than the bonds of blood. A year's absence showed that she was happier with us than with anyone else. She modified her opinion and asked to be taken back. Her petition was granted and she returned. Never after that, except for brief visits, did she leave the St. James Street house until she was carried to her grave.

Like all New Englanders of his breed, father had strong religious convictions, and the subjects of death and of a future life were matters of serious and frequent thought. Allusions to the necessity of leading good and useful lives and of preparing for a better world are common in his Journal on the anniversaries of his birth and at the close of a year. But in these there was never any gloom or despondency, nor did he ever seem to regard death as anything else than a passage to a happier existence. "I hope," he wrote at the end of 1854, "that the year has not passed without deep and serious thoughts of the future, of my responsibilities to my family and my duties to my Creator and God. I pray that such thoughts may sink deep into my soul and bring forth fruits meet for repentance. My children are growing up and are soon to take an active part in life. I hope and trust that they will live virtuous lives, with the fear of God in their hearts, and that they all will become good and useful citizens. May they do their utmost to make all happy around them, and live as they will wish they had lived when they come to die. What a consolation it must be, as death approaches, to entertain the blessed hope of a joyful resurrection." Al-



**A. D. HODGES.**

(From his latest photograph.)





most always he concluded with "thanks to the Giver of all good and perfect gifts for the many blessings bestowed during the year which has ended."

"I am fifty-four years old to-day," he wrote. "How swiftly the years have passed. I have already lived to be older than I expected when I was a young man, and much older than the average of men." He often referred to the fact that his life had been longer than he had anticipated. It may be that this idea of his arose from knowledge that his heart was weak and his end liable to come at any moment; but he never directly mentioned the fact, and it was unknown to his family until his death. Yet there are certain statements in his *Journal* which now might be construed to indicate that he was aware of his uncertain hold on life. If so, he "burned his own smoke" and for years faced his fate bravely and cheerfully.

The summer of 1878 had passed most enjoyably at Portsmouth. The crops had been good and had been gathered in. There had been a succession of agreeable visitors, some of whom were still with him. There had been an uninterrupted season of pleasure-giving and pleasure-taking. Then, without warning to the family, the angel of rest came and smiled on him.

On the morning of September 27, father arose and, looking at his watch, remarked in a tone of surprise that he knew not why he had overslept. It was then five minutes past six o'clock, and his regular hour of rising was six. Passing to the bathroom for his usual bath, he returned immediately, saying that he thought it would be best to omit this. Soon he stated that he was not feeling well, and at the suggestion of his wife laid down on the bed. As he showed signs of distress, mother called other members of the family and a doctor was sent for. But before the physician could arrive or the clock mark the half hour, father left us and was gathered in peace unto his people, "in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in its season."



# APPENDICES.

---

## APPENDIX I.

---

SPECIMENS OF THE ACCOUNTS IN THE LEDGER OF  
JONATHAN HODGES, JR.

---

THE FOLLOWING ABBREVIATIONS APPEAR IN THE ACCOUNTS.

B = black.	led = lead color.
Bar and Barskin = bearskin cloth.	ln = london brown.
Botg = bottle green.	lnsm = london smoke color.
Cam = camwood color.	N blue = navy blue.
dy = dyeing.	o g = olive green.
f = fustic color.	pres = pressing.
fu = fulling.	sh = shearing.
lam <sup>a</sup> = lambskin cloth.	sh twice = shearing on both sides.
	sinament = cinnamon color.

## A. SAMPLE PAGES.

[Page 28, left hand or Debit side.]

July	1787 Ebenezer Wetherell Debter to Jonathan Hodges Jr for making a pair of shoes for Zephaniah . . . . .	£	00	02	08
	more for a lyme hogshed . . . . .		00	02	00
April	1788 for my hors to ride to tanton [Taunton]		00	01	00
	1787 for an ox yoake . . . . .		00	02	00
June	1788 for dy green tenterd : 3 : yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	01	03
	more for thirty sheets of writing paper . . . . .		00	01	03
July	1788 for pres : 4 : yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	00	08
	more for fu dy B sh pres $6\frac{1}{8}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	08	02
November	1788 for one pound & half of Redwood & a quarter of allom . . . . .		00	00	09
	more for pres : $12\frac{1}{2}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	02	01
January	1789 for fu Barskin : 5 : yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	02	01
March	1789 for fu dy sh : 5 : yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	03	09
	more for dy B : $3\frac{1}{2}$ Pounds of yarn . . . . .		00	00	10
November	1788 By your Varbiel ordier paid to Noah wiswall . . . . .		00	01	00
	1788 By my Varbiel ordier Jonathan Hodges <sup>2d</sup> made a pair of shoes for Zephaniah . . . . .		00	03	00
June	1789 for dy green one pound of yarn . . . . .		00	00	09
December	1789 for fu sh twice pres $4\frac{3}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	03	02
	more for pres an old skirt $4\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	00	09
	more for fu Barskin $10\frac{3}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	04	05
January	1790 for fu dy sh $5\frac{1}{2}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	04	02
	more for pres $4\frac{1}{2}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	00	09
	more for fu sh pres $2\frac{1}{3}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		00	01	05
March 3d	1790 This Day we the subscribers Reckoned and Ballanced all Book accompts and found Due to Ebenezer Wetherell one shilling and six pence as witness our hands JONATHAN HODGES Jr EBENEZER WETHERELL				
March 12	1790 Ebenezer Wetherell Debter to Jonathan Hodges Jr for Colouring green $1\frac{1}{4}$ pound of yarn . . . . .		00	00	11
	more for Colouring B 4 pounds of yarn . . . . .		00	01	08

[Continued on page 310.]

[Page 29, right hand or Credit side.]

May	1788 Ebenezer Wetherell	Credet			
	for : 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ Pounds of Raggs		£ 00	01	03
September	1788 to : 28 feet of white oake plank				
october	1788 for : 5 pounds & ten ounces of Raggs		00	00	08
	1788 for Zephaniah one day making hay		00	03	00
December	1789 to 3 quarts of sope				
october	1790 Ebenezer Wetherell	Credet to			
	one Days work.		0	2	0
october 8	1790 to 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ Bushals of ashis [ashes]		0	2	3
Decemb	1790 to 4 pounds of sope greace		0	1	4
April	1791 to 10 quarts of Sope		0	2	6
May 12	1791 to your Self and oxin one day to plow		0	4	0
Novem 14	1791 to 16 gallons of Sope		0	16	0
	1791 to Spinning		0	1	0
April 6	1792 to 29 quarts of sope		0	7	3
Novem 10	1792 to 10 gallons of Sope		0	10	0
March 29	1793 Then we the Subscribers Reckoned and Ballanced all Book accompts Even to this date as witness our hands EBENEZER WETHERELL JONATHAN HODGES Jr				
April 17	1793 Ebenezer Wetherell	Credet			
	to 18 gallons of Sope		0	12	0
June 28	1793 By your son Eber one day to ho		0	2	0
october 17	1793 By your waggon to providence		0	2	6
April 11	1794 By 6 gallons & 2 quarts of Sope		0	4	4
April 14	1794 By 14 gallons of Sope		0	9	4
June 14	1794 By Eber about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a day hoing		0	1	6
Novem 29	1794 By 5 gallons of Sope		0	3	4
			1	15	4

[Page 29 of Ledger, additional Debits, continued on Credit side.]

Novem 11	1791 Mr Eber Wetherells Accompts				
	Continued for fu lam <sup>n</sup> 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth		0	2	7
Decem 23	1791 for pres 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth		0	0	6
Feb 2 <sup>d</sup>	1792 for fu dy green Bayz [baize] 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of Cloth		0	2	6
march 5	1792 for fu lam <sup>n</sup> 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth		0	3	0
october 1	1792 for pres one old skirt		0	0	7
Decem 7	1792 for fu sh pres 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of Cloth		0	3	8
Decem 3 <sup>d</sup>	1792 for dy green pres 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ yds of Cloth		0	4	6

[Continued on page 311.]

[Page 28, left hand or Debit side continued.]

May 12	1790 for sole lether for one pair of womans shoes . . . . .	00	01	06
May 31 <sup>th</sup>	1790 to Cash . . . . .	00	02	03
July 8	1790 for my hors to Providence . . . . .	0	2	0
oct	1790 for fu sh pres 2 $\frac{1}{3}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .	0	1	4
	1790 for a pair of flat irons . . . . .	0	4	8
Novem 24	1790 for pres 10 yds of Cloth . . . . .	0	1	8
Decem 27	1790 for fu sh pres 4 $\frac{7}{8}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .	0	2	10
Jan 7	1791 for pres an old gound . . . . .	0	1	2
March 8	1791 for my hors to tantone . . . . .	0	1	0
March 29	1791 for dy pres one old Cloke . . . . .	0	2	0
June	1791 for my hors to plow at wedeing among Corn 7 acors . . . . .	0	4	8
June 22	1791 for my hors to plow among Corn at half hilling 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ acors . . . . .	0	3	0
June 29	1791 for my hors to plow about 4 acors . . . . .	0	2	8
July 20	1791 for my hors to [plow] 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ acors among Corn . . . . .	0	2	8
	1791 By James French . . . . .	0	6	0
Novem 14	1791 to Cash . . . . .	0	6	0
august 18	1791 for pres 10 yds of Cloth . . . . .	0	1	8

Continued upon the next leaf.

---

[For lack of space on the Debit side, the remaining Debits in this account were written on the Credit side. See pages 309 and 311.]

[Page 29. right hand or Credit side, Debit accounts continued.]

June	1793 Ebenezer Wetherell Debter			
	for my hors to plow among Corn: $1\frac{1}{2}$ acor	0	1	0
July 1	1793 for making a pair of Shoes for your wife	0	2	8
Novem 13	1793 for a tea Cittle [kettle]	0	4	8
Novem 4	1793 for dy green $2\frac{1}{4}$ pounds of yarn	0	1	8
Novem 11	1793 for dy green & pres $3\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth	0	2	2
Decem 3	1793 for fu Bar $2\frac{3}{5}$ yds of Cloth	0	1	1
Decem 19	1793 for new lethering your Bellows	0	1	2
Decem 20	1793 for fu dy f sh & pres 7 yds of Cloth	0	5	10
Jan 6	1794 for dy B $3\frac{3}{4}$ pounds of yarn	0	2	3
Jan 8	1794 for dy green $\frac{2}{3}$ of a pound of yarn	0	0	6
Jan 18	1794 for dy B & pres 3 pair of gloves	0	2	0
April 1	1794 for fu dy o g sh & pres $5\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth	0	5	3
June 4	1794 for my hors to tanton	0	1	2
June 24	for my hors to plow about 2 acers among Corn	0	1	4
Novem 3	1794 for fu Bar 6 yds of Cloth	0	2	6
Decem 6	1794 for fu dy Cinamon & pres 3 yds of Cloth	0	2	3
Decem 17	1794 for fu dy f sh & pres $7\frac{1}{2}$ yds of Cloth	0	7	6
Decem 26	1794 for pres 8 yds of Cloth	0	1	4
			2	6 4
December 29	1794 this day we the subscribers Reckoned & Ballanced all Book accompts even to this date as witness our hands EBENEZER WITHERELL JONATHAN HODGES Jr			

**B. AN ACCOUNT WITH A FURRIER AND HATTER.**

May	1803 Mr Elias Fisher of taunton	Dr			
	for furr . . . . .	£	0	1	0
august 19	for two bariels of Cider . . . . .		1	16	0
october 22	for half a cord of wood . . . . .		0	9	0
September 5	1806 for Cash . . . . .		0	6	6
			<hr/>		
			2	12	6
June 27	1807 for two bariels of Syder . . . . .		1	2	0
	for one musquash Skin . . . . .		0	0	10
December 7	for fu dy B & pres $5\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		0	4	5
August 14	1809 for one load of wood . . . . .		0	10	0
May 18 <sup>th</sup>	1811 for one mink Skin . . . . .		0	0	9
			<hr/>		
			4	10	6
			<hr/>		

**C. AN ACCOUNT WITH A SEAMSTRESS.**

Decemr 28	1797 Sally Stanley	Dr			
	for sh dy <sup>ln</sup> & pres $8\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .	£	0	4	9
october 1	1799 for my hors $5\frac{1}{2}$ Milds . . . . .		0	2	0
March 6	1800 for Cash . . . . .		0	3	9
			<hr/>		
June 10	1801 for dy <sup>ln</sup> old habbit . . . . .		0	2	0
May 18	1802 for sh dy <sup>ln</sup> & pres $1\frac{1}{2}$ yd . . . . .		0	1	4
September 9	for dy B & stifned one Silk gown . . . . .		0	6	0
December 6 <sup>th</sup>	1806 for Cash . . . . .		0	1	6
			<hr/>		
	The above accompt is Settled . . . . .		0	10	10
			<hr/>		



**B. AN ACCOUNT WITH A FURRIER AND HATTER.**

	Mr Elias Fisher	Cr			
June 8th	By a felt hat for my Jonathan . . . . .	£	0	4	6
august 19	By a Caster hat for my Self . . . . .		1	19	0
august 7	1804 By two felt hats for boyes . . . . .		0	9	0
			2	12	6
June 27	1807 by one felt hat for my Self . . . . .		0	7	6
	& by three felt hats for my Boyes . . . . .		0	13	6
July 4th	by Dresing a hat . . . . .		0	5	0
May 18	1811 by one boyes hat . . . . .		0	6	0
November 25	1812 by one boyes hat . . . . .		0	6	0
			4	10	6

**C. AN ACCOUNT WITH A SEAMSTRESS.**

	1798 Sally Stanley	Cr			
	By 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ days labour . . . . .	£	0	6	0
March 6	1800 By 3 Days labour . . . . .		0	4	6
July 31	1802 By Cuting out one pair of trowser for } thos Morey & making one pair for my } self . . . . .		0	2	0
March 10	1803 By cuting out my overalls . . . . .		0	0	4
April 27	By 3 days labour . . . . .		0	4	6
January	1804 by 2 days labour . . . . .		0	3	0
July 30	1805 by making a wescoat at my house . . . . .		0	1	0
December 6th	1806 the Above accompt is Settled . . . . .		0	10	10

## D. AN ACCOUNT WITH A DOCTOR.

Novem 20	1797	Doctor Daniel Parker	Dr			
		for fu dy ln & pres 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .	£	0	2	7
		for fu dy ln & pres 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		0	2	10
Novem 29		for dy ln & pres one old Cloke . . . . .		0	4	6
october 26	1798	for pres old stof 7 yds of Cloth . . . . .		0	1	9
october 29		for fu & Carding Bed blanketing 15 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds . . . . .		0	7	7
Novem 16		for fu dy ln & pres 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		0	4	0
		for fu dy ln & pres a skirt 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		0	2	0
Novem 21	1798	the above accmpt is settled By a receipt		1	5	3
<hr/>						
Feb 19	1797	Doctor Daniel Parker	Cr			
		By one visit . . . . .	£	0	2	0
		By one Bushal of Corn of Arunah Smith . . . . .		0	4	6
Novem 21	1798	By Cash . . . . .		0	18	9
		the above accmpt is Settled By a receipt		1	5	3
<hr/>						
october 28	1805	Dr Daniel Parker	Dr			
		for fu dy Green & pres 4 $\frac{5}{8}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .	£	0	4	0
		for dy yallow 7 lb & 6 ounces of yarn . . . . .		0	6	2
		for dy green yarn 13 lb & 6 ounces . . . . .		0	17	10
		& for dy o g 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ lb of yarn . . . . .		0	7	9
february 8	1806	for fu dy N blue sh & pres 13 $\frac{1}{4}$ yds of Cloth . . . . .		1	3	2
				2	18	11
June 17	1811	for cash . . . . .		0	0	10
		Settled . . . . .		2	19	9
<hr/>						
february 10th	1806	Dr Daniel Parker	Cr			
		By 4 yds of thick Cloth at 8/ . . . . .	£	1	12	0
June 30th	1808	by capt Thomas Danforth 18 $\frac{1}{2}$ lb of } Sole lether at 25 cents per lb . . . . . }		1	7	9
		Settled . . . . .		2	19	9

Septemr 25	1795 Doct Daniel Parker	Cr	D	C
	By one visit to my mother . . . . .		1	—
Feb 19	1796 By one order upon hezekiah Tucker . . . . .		3	75
Feb 19	1796 this Day the above aecompt was Settled By a resate		4	75

**E. AN ACCOUNT WITH AN APPRENTICE.**

June 20	1804 Thomas Morey	Dr					
	for 7 yds of cotton & one scin of thread—		}	£	0	10	1
	taken up on aecompt at Thos & Asa						
	Danforths . . . . .						
July 30	for one pair of shoes . . . . .		0	10	6		
Septemr 6th	for linning [linen] at Thos & A Danforth						
	Stoar . . . . .		0	11	3		
Septemr 13	for mending your Shoes . . . . .		0	1	0		
	for paying Asa Arnold . . . . .		0	8	1		
october 3d	for Cash . . . . .		1	10	0		
october 8	for discount with Thos & Asa Danforth . . . . .		0	6	9		
october 10	for Stock & mending your Shoes . . . . .		0	3	6		
october 19	for Cash . . . . .		0	12	0		
october 20	for Cash . . . . .		3	12	0		
	& for board about 2 wekes . . . . .		0	10	6		
	for Cash . . . . .		0	6	19		
			9	2	6		
october 1d	1804 Thomas Morey	Cr					
	By three Months and half labour at \$8.50 pr		}	£	8	18	6
	month . . . . .						
october 3d	By one days labour . . . . .		0	2	0		
	By one days labour . . . . .		0	2	0		
			9	2	6		

**F. AN ACCOUNT WITH A COUNTRY STORE.**

	1793 Fobes & Tucker	Dr				
	By Cash . . . . .		£	1	10	0
	By Licut Elisha Cobbs order . . . . .		0	4	8	
August 15	1793 By Peter Carpinter . . . . .		0	11	5	
Novem 4	1793 for dy green 4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> pounds of yarn . . . . .		0	3	2	
Novem 29	1793 for fu dy la & pres 7 yds of Cloth . . . . .		0	5	3	

Decem 14	1793 for dy Botz an old Josey . . . .	0	4	0
Jan 27	1794 for Derius Drakes order . . . .	0	9	0
March 24	1794 for Capt Israel Trows order . . . .	0	7	6
June 16	1794 By Jacob Shaws order . . . .	0	7	10
January 5	1795 for fu dy green & pres $7\frac{7}{8}$ yds of Cloth	0	5	11
Jan 31	1795 By discount with Lt Morey . . . .	0	7	6
	& By a due Bill given up . . . .	0	4	8
January 31	1795 This day Mr Thomas fobes [and] I Settled our accompts By Resates	5	0	11
	1793 Fobes & Tucker Credet			
	By $\frac{3}{4}$ & 17 pounds of iron . . . .	1	9	6
April 3 <sup>d</sup>	1793 to goods . . . .	0	1	4
April 10	1793 to one gallon of molasses . . . .	0	3	4
April 15	1793 to 7 pounds of flour . . . .	0	2	0
october 2 <sup>d</sup>	1793 By $3\frac{1}{2}$ yds of linning [linen] at 3s: 4 <sup>d</sup> pr yd . . . .	0	11	8
Novemr 2	1793 By 3 pounds of Shugger . . . .	0	2	3
	& By $\frac{1}{2}$ pound of Chocolate . . . .	0	0	9
Decem 2 <sup>d</sup>	1793 By half pound of tea . . . .	0	1	4
	& By one Duzzun of Biskett . . . .	0	0	8
Jan 7	1794 By one Duzzin of Bisketts . . . .	0	0	8
Jan 27	1794 By one pound of Reasons [raisins] & By one arthon [earthen] pot . . . .	0	0	7
	& By $1\frac{1}{2}$ yd of Callaco . . . .	0	3	3
Feb 4	1794 By 2 quarts of wine . . . .	0	3	4
	& By 2 Duzzun of Bisketts . . . .	0	1	4
Feb. 19	1794 By 4 plates . . . .	0	0	10
March 4	1794 By one gallon of molases . . . .	0	3	6
	& By 5 pounds of Shogger . . . .	0	3	9
March 24	1794 By 2 Duzzun of Biskets . . . .	0	1	4
	& By one Sling . . . .	0	0	6
June 16	1794 By $\frac{1}{2}$ a pound of tea . . . .	0	1	6
	& By one Duzzun of Biskets . . . .	0	0	8
June 27	1794 By 3 pounds of Shogger . . . .	0	2	9
July 16	1794 By one pair of Shoes for Rebecka French . . . .	0	5	0
august 26	1794 By 3 pair of heeles . . . .	0	0	6
Novem 1 <sup>d</sup>	1794 By half a bushal of Salt . . . .	0	3	0
Novem 11	1794 By a black lether Pockett Boock . . . .	0	4	6
	& By 4 squirs [squares] of Glais [glass] . . . .	0	1	6
Jan	1795 By one pound of Reasons & one ounce of Snuf . . . .	0	1	0
	& By a due Bill ten shillings . . . .	0	10	0
	[5 : 3 : 1]	5	0	11

## APPENDIX II.

BARTER PRICES IN NORTON, 1790 TO 1810. AS QUOTED  
IN THE LEDGER OF JONATHAN HODGES, JR.

Allspice, per lb.,	56 cts	Handkerchiefs, flag,	97 cts
Alum, per lb.,	$8\frac{1}{3}$ to $12\frac{1}{2}$ cts	“ large,	50 cts
Apples, per bu.,	$16\frac{2}{3}$ to $33\frac{1}{2}$ cts	“ linen,	50 cts
Ashes, per bu.,	—	“ muslin,	86 cts
Beans, per bu.,	\$1.00 to \$2.00	“ pocket,	18 cts
Beef, per lb.,	4 to 9 cts	“ silk,	$\$0.33\frac{1}{3}$ to \$1.50
Biscuit, per doz.,	13 to $22\frac{1}{2}$ cts	Hats, castor,	\$6.50
Board, per week,	$\$0.87\frac{1}{2}$ to \$1.34	“ felt,	\$0.75 to \$1.25
Boots, per pair,	\$3.00 to \$5.50	Honey, per lb.,	11 to $16\frac{2}{3}$ cts
Brandy, per gal.,	\$1.50 to \$1.78	Indigo, per lb.,	\$1.50 to \$4.67
Buckwheat, per bu.,	50 cts	Ink, per cake,	$12\frac{1}{2}$ cts
Butter, per lb.,	10 to 25 cts	Ink-powder, per paper,	$9\frac{3}{4}$ cts
Camwood, per lb.,	20 cts	Iron, per lb.,	7 cts
Charcoal, per bu.,	5 to $7\frac{1}{2}$ cts	Lime, per bushel,	\$0.75 to \$1.00
Cheese, per lb.,	$8\frac{1}{3}$ to 14 cts	Logwood, per lb.,	3 to $8\frac{1}{3}$ cts
Chintz, per yd.,	64 to 72 cts	Mink skin,	$12\frac{1}{2}$ cts
Chocolate, per lb.,	20 to 44 cts	Molasses, per gal.,	39 to $83\frac{1}{3}$ cts
Cider, per barrel,	\$0.50 to \$3.00	Muskrat skin,	14 cts
Cinnamon, per oz.,	$8\frac{1}{3}$ cts	Mutton, per lb.,	$23\frac{3}{4}$ to 7 cts
Codfish,	3 to 5 cts	Nails, per M, 4d,	30 to 47 cts
Coffee, per lb.,	$19\frac{1}{2}$ to 37 cts	“ “ 6d,	39 to 58 cts
Copperas, per lb.,	$5\frac{1}{2}$ to $8\frac{1}{3}$ cts	“ “ 8d,	$\$0.83\frac{1}{3}$ to $\$1.30\frac{1}{2}$
Corn, per bu.,	\$0.50 to \$1.00	“ “ 10d,	\$0.75 to \$1.50
Eggs, per doz.,	$8\frac{1}{3}$ cts	“ “ 20d,	\$1.67 to \$3.33
Flax, per lb.,	$8\frac{1}{3}$ to $16\frac{2}{3}$ cts	Oats, per bu.,	25 to $66\frac{2}{3}$ cts
Flour, per lb.,	$3\frac{1}{2}$ to $8\frac{1}{3}$ cts	Onions, per bu.,	\$1.00
Fustic, per lb.,	$5\frac{1}{2}$ to $8\frac{1}{3}$ cts	Potatoes, per bu.,	$19\frac{1}{2}$ to 50 cts
Gin, per quart,	\$0.29 to \$1.00	Pork, per lb.,	$8\frac{1}{3}$ to $16\frac{2}{3}$ cts
Ginger, per lb.,	22 cts		

Rags, per lb,	$1\frac{3}{4}$ to 2 cts	Tallow, per lb.,	10 to 20 cts
Raisins, per lb.,	$12\frac{1}{2}$ to 25 cts	Tea, per lb.,	40 to 75 cts
Redwood, per lb.,	10 to $12\frac{1}{2}$ cts	Tea, hyson, per lb.,	\$1.11
Rice, per lb.,	4 to 7 cts	Tobacco, per lb.,	11 cts
Rosin, per lb.,	$9\frac{3}{4}$ cts	Turnips, per bu.,	$16\frac{2}{3}$ to 50 cts
Rum, per gal.,	\$0.47 to \$1.78	Veal, per lb.,	$3\frac{1}{2}$ to $6\frac{1}{4}$ cts
Rye, per bu.,	$\$0.66\frac{2}{3}$ to \$1.50	Verdigris, per oz.,	$8\frac{1}{2}$ cts
Shells, per lb.,	25 cts	Vinegar, per gal.,	$12\frac{1}{2}$ to $33\frac{1}{3}$ cts
Shoes, per pair,	\$0.79 to \$1.83	Wages, per day, men,	$\$0.41\frac{2}{3}$ to \$1.00
“ for horses, each,	28 cts	“ “ women, 10 to 28 cts	
Shoeing horses all round,	\$1.17 to \$1.33	Watches,	\$15 to \$28
Snuff,	—	Weaving, per yard,	4 to $12\frac{1}{2}$ cts
Soap, soft, per gal.,	11 to 22 cts	Wheat, per bu.,	\$1.67
Spinning, per yd.,	$5\frac{1}{2}$ to $8\frac{1}{3}$ cts	Wine, per gal.,	\$1.11 to \$2.00
Sugar, per lb.,	11 to $33\frac{1}{3}$ cts	Writing paper, per sheet,	$\frac{2}{3}$ ct

## APPENDIX III.

---

### COPIES OF TAX NOTIFICATIONS AND WARRANTS, FROM THE PAPERS OF JONATHAN HODGES, JUNIOR.

---

#### 1. NOTIFICATION TO THE ASSESSORS OF A TOWN APPROPRIATION.

To the Assessors of Norton Gentlemen  
at a Leagul school Meeting of the third Southern Destrict in Norton  
holden on Tusday December the 2<sup>d</sup> 1800

Voted one hundred and Eighty Dollars to build a School House in s<sup>d</sup>  
Destrict

Likewise Voted that s<sup>d</sup> sum should be raised on the rateble pools  
[polls] and Estates of the inhabetents of s<sup>d</sup> Destrict and Lands and  
other property Lieble to be Taxed in s<sup>d</sup> Destrict.

LUTHER LINCOLN } Clark  
                          } of s<sup>d</sup>  
                          } Destrict

---

#### 2. WARRANT BY THE ASSESSORS TO A CONSTABLE.

Bristol Ss To Jonathan Hodges one of the Constables of the Town  
of Norton within the County of Bristol Greeting

In the Name of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts you are required  
to Levy and Collect of the Several Persons Named in the List here-  
with Committed unto you each one his respective propotion therein  
Set down of the Sum total of Such List it Being three Hundred &  
Sixteen Dollars & fifty five cents your propotion of one Thousand  
Dollars Voted and agreed upon by the Inhabitants of the Town of  
Norton at an adjournment of the annual Meeting on May 6<sup>th</sup> 1797  
for Supporting the Poor and other Necessary Charges of s<sup>d</sup> Town and  
you are to transmit and pay in the Same unto Silas Cobb Esq<sup>r</sup> Treasur-  
er of the Town of Norton

or to his Successor in that office and to Complete and make up an  
account of your Collections of the whole Sum on or before the first

day of October next and if any Person Shall refuse or Neglect to pay the Sum he is assessed in the s<sup>d</sup> List to distrain the Goods or Chattels of Such person to the value thereof and the distress so taken to Keep for the Space of four days at the Cost and Charge of the owner and if he Shall not pay the Sum so assessed within the S<sup>d</sup> four days then you are to Sell at Public Vendue the distress so taken for the payment thereof with Charges first Giving forty eight hours Notice of Such Sale by Posting up Advertisement thereof in Some Public place in the Town and the overplus arising by Such Sale if any there be besides the Sum assessed and the Necessary Charges of taking and keeping the distress you are immedeately to restore to the owner and for want of Goods and Chattels whereon to make distress (besides tools or implements Necessary for his trade or occupation, Beast of the Plough Necessary for the Cultivation of his improved Land, Arms, utensils for House Keeping Necessary for upholding Life bedding and apparel Necessary for himself and Family) for the Space of Twelve days you are to take the Body of Such person So refusing or Neglecting and him Commit unto the Common Gaol of the County there to remain until he pays the Same or Such part there of as Shall not be abated by the Assessors for the time being or the Court of General Sessions of the peace for the Said County Given under our hands and Seals by Virtue of a Warrant from the Selectmen of the Town of Norton

Sept<sup>t</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 1797

JOSHUA POND } assessors  
 NOAH CLAPP } of  
 BRIAN HALL } Norton

---

3. A WARRANT TO THE TREASURER TO COLLECT FROM THE  
 CONSTABLES THEIR PROPORTIONS OF A TAX LEVY, AND  
 TO REMIT CERTAIN FORMER TAX ASSESSMENTS.

Bristol Ss To M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Person South Precinct treasurer of the  
 Town of norton within the County of Bristol Greeting

These are to order you to Demand Require Recover and Receive

of Constable Samuel morey the Sum of . . .	£40 - 8 - 10
of Constable Samuel Newcomb the Sum of . . .	31 - 11 - 2

---

It Being a tax or Assesment Granted and agreed on 72 - 0 - 0  
 at a Legal meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the  
 South Precinct of the Town of norton Regularly assembled on mun-



day the 29 Day of november 1762 and the Assessors of sd precinct have Dileuered to Sd constables True and perfect Rate lists with Lawfull warrents from the assessors of Said precinct Impowering Said Constables to gather and collect the aboue Said Sums and pay it to you or to your Suckcessor in Sd office at or before the first Day of march next after the Date hereof, And you are hereby ordered to pay out of the aboue Sd money to the Reuerend mr Joseph Palmer for his Sallery For the year 1762 the sum of Sixty six pound thirteen Shillings And four pence at on or before the first day of march next 1763 and the Seueral Sums following you are to pay as soon as you can git the money uiz

To ephraim Lane 2<sup>d</sup> the Sum of £2 - 4<sup>s</sup> - 9<sup>d</sup> for gathering the Precinct Rate 1761 . . . . . } £2 - 4<sup>s</sup> - 9<sup>d</sup> - 0<sup>q</sup>

And to sd Lane the Sum of - 2 - 6<sup>s</sup> - 6<sup>d</sup> for peter Aldriges Precinct Rate when sd Lane was constable . . . . . } 0 - 2 - 6 - 0

And to Andrew Hodges the Sum of 2 - 11<sup>s</sup> - 11<sup>d</sup> for Benja<sup>a</sup> willises precinct Rate when sd hodges was constable . . . . . } 0 - 2 - 11 - 0

And uoted to giue John Martin his precinct Rate The year when Ephraim Lane 2<sup>d</sup> was constable . . . . . } 0 - 2 - 6 - 0

And Uoted to Andrew Hodges 2 - 11<sup>s</sup> - 11<sup>d</sup> for Jotham Bassets Precinct Rate when sd Hodges was constable . . . . . } 0 - 2 - 11 - 0

And what Remains over and aboue the aboue sd Sums you are To keep in your hands till further order Dated in Norton february the first Day 1763

THOMAS MOREY	}	Comitte
		of the
		South
DAVID WILLIAMS	}	precinct
		of the Town
		of Norton

## APPENDIX IV.

### FINANCIAL EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNAL OF A. D. H.

A. STIMSON & HODGES.

#### ABSTRACT FROM ACCOUNT OF STOCK.

Year ending Feb.	Capital.	Stock of Merchandise.	Net Profit after deducting store and family expenses.
1823	\$1,200.00		
1824	2,446.85	\$2,291.40	\$882.63
1825	3,461.72	3,314.17	994.17
1826	4,490.29	4,613.79	1,028.57
1827	5,580.25	8,045.81	1,089.96
1828	8,319.03	9,810.46	2,738.78
1829	11,064.58	8,290.33	2,745.55
1830	13,129.82	6,959.11	2,065.24
1831	13,580.25	9,449.66	3,601.36
1832	15,781.36	11,369.48	5,476.48 or 6,632.90†
1833	15,601.85	9,878.94	5,093.99
1834	18,189.04	14,070.35	6,486.97
1835	21,739.83	16,070.15	7,632.88 or 8,282.86†
1836	24,116.37	19,145.38	8,657.87
1837	24,960.93	22,360.09	10,009.69 or 10,295.02†
1838	22,505.17*	18,656.47	3,792.88 or 5,022.40†
1839	22,799.32	16,341.97	4,038.92
1840	24,981.23	13,688.26	5,403.18 or 6,942.21†
1841	29,515.97	13,860.53	4,874.74
1842	27,765.27	13,980.47	4,310.03

\* Diminution of Capital and Profits was caused by the panic of 1837.

† It is uncertain which of these figures is to be taken.

B. ANNUAL PERSONAL AND FAMILY EXPENSES  
FOR 31 YEARS ENDING IN FEBRUARY.

During apprenticeship:

1817	§50.00 and board.		
1818	75.00	“	“
1819	156.00	“	“
1820	83.00	“	“
1821	81.67	“	“
1822	109.00	“	“ including uniform and watch.
1823	123.00	“	“

In business:

1824	279.76
1825	337.96
1826	457.81
1827	471.00

Married Oct. 15, 1827.

1828	535.54			
1829	1,221.93,	including about \$500 for furniture.		
1830	839.95			
1831	848.30			
1832	979.36	(3 in the family)		
1833	1,219.81			
1834	1,083.25	(4 in the family)		
1835	1,320.09			
1836	1,376.64			
1837	1,429.43			
1838	1,804.76	(5 in the family) including about \$170 for furniture etc.		
1839	2,272.95	“ “ \$560	“ “ “	“
1840	1,924.02	(6 in the family) “ “ \$330	“ “ “	“
1841	2,041.64	“ “ \$430	“ “ “	“
1842	2,230.05	“ “ \$290	“ “ “	“
1843	1,910.78			
1844	1,800.00	(7 in the family)		
1845	1,972.58			
1846	2,176.00	including about \$170 for furniture etc.		

The family left Providence for Boston July 2, 1846.

1847	2,266.04	(8 in the family)
------	----------	-------------------

## APPENDIX V.

---

### PROVIDENCE COTILLION PARTIES, 1824-1826, FROM THE PAPERS OF A. D. H.

---

#### A. YOUNG GENTLEMEN WHO ATTENDED.

- Andrews, Theodore.  
Arnold, George C.  
Brown, William W. [Mentioned several times in the account of the Dorr War.]  
Buffum, Horace. *Manager*. Married in Providence, Oct. 3, 1826, Mary R. Page.  
Burrough, William. Died in Providence, Feb. 3, 1867, in his 68th year.  
Cady, Isaac H. Died in Providence, April 16, 1867; was in the book business; lived in New York a number of years.  
Carpenter, F. W.  
    "    Henry.  
Cartee, Cornelius S. A. B. Brown University, 1825; married in Providence, April 6, 1829, Sarah P. Jenckes; M. D. Harvard, 1849; lived in Providence, Peoria, Ill., Dowlstown, Penn.; librarian of Public Library, Charlestown, Mass., 1872 [to 1885; died in Charlestown, Dec. 23, 1885.]  
Clarke, William Y.  
Clifford, John Henry. Born in Providence, Jan'y 6, 1809; A. B. Brown University, 1827; Governor of Massachusetts; died in New Bedford, Mass., Jan'y 1, 1876.  
Dunn, William.  
Dyer, Albert Field. Married in Providence, March 12, 1826, Amy Ann Ellis.  
Farmer, William.

- Farnum, Henry. Son of Royal; died in Philadelphia, Dec. 18, 1855 aged 53.
- Gladding, Henry G. Married in Providence, Oct. 14, 1829, Frances C. Hurlburt.
- Haile, George C.
- Hallett, George W. Married in Providence, May 18, 1829. Louisa Branch; the second Colonel of the Providence Horse Guards.
- Hodges, Almon D. *Manager*.
- Jackson, George W. Died in Providence, Oct. 15, 1860, aged 55.
- “ James A. Died in Providence, June 4, 1845, aged 38.
- Mason, Coomer E. Died in Providence, Jan'y 1, 1853.
- Mason, Earl P. Member of the Providence Horse Guards, 1842-1844; married Ann Larcher; died in Providence, Sept. 21, 1876, in his 73d year.
- Mauran, Nathaniel S.
- Morse, Nathan Tingley. Died in Providence, Aug. 30, 1869, aged 69.
- Mudge, Solomon Hinckley. Married in Providence, Oct. 16, 1826, Susan H. Dodge; I acted as groomsmen, and we gave them a serenade, two buglers; Captain of militia in Providence and Colonel in Maine; resided in Portland, Me., a number of years; died in New Orleans, March 22, 1860, aged about 58.
- Page, George W. Died in Charleston, S. C., 1838.
- Pearce, Edward. *Secretary & Treasurer*. Married in Providence, Oct. 23, 1827, Harriet Bullock.
- Peck, Allen O. *Manager*. Married in Providence, July 25, 1855, Mary Whitaker; died in Providence, Sept. 15, 1871, in his 67th year.
- Porter, Charles. Married in Providence, Sept. 29, 1828, Amelia S. Townsend; died in Baltimore, Md., September, 1875, aged about 67.
- Pratt, William.
- Rhodes, Peleg A. Died in Providence, Nov. 13, 1852, aged 49.
- Spooner, Joshua. Married in Providence, 1831, Ann C. Noyes; died in Providence, Oct. 20, 1869, aged 85.
- Stimson, John Jones. Of Stimson & Hodges; born June 11, 1798; married in Norton, Mass., Oct. 23, 1828, Abigail Morton Clarke, daughter of Rev. Pitt Clarke; Captain of Providence Light Infantry, etc.; died in Providence, Jan'y 20, 1860.

Tyler, ——.

Weeden, Enos II. Died in Providence, April 6, 1873, aged 70.

B. YOUNG LADIES WHO ATTENDED.

Aborn, Sarah A. Married June 13, 1827, Amory Chapin, who was married four times, and who died in Providence, Oct. 4, 1845, in his 44th year.

Andrews, Nancy.

Billings, Mary.

Branch, Caroline M. Married Dec. 5, 1832, George W. Rhodes; she died in Providence, Oct. 3, 1874; he died in South Providence, Jan'y 27, 1866, in his 57th year.

“ Laura.

“ Louisa. Married May 18, 1829, George W. Hallett; she died in Providence, March 3, 1875.

Bullock, Harriet. Married Oct. 23, 1827, Edward Pearce.

Burrough, Ann Frances.

“ Lucy A. Married July 3, 1832, Joseph A. Dike.

Comstock, Catherine. Married in New York city, Oct. 29, 1832, Benjamin W. Comstock; he died Nov. 4, 1850, in his 42d year, on a voyage to Panama.

“ Martha. Married in Providence, Oct. 15, 1827, Almon D. Hodges; she died in Roxbury, Mass., Aug. 29, 1849; buried in the North Burying Ground, Providence.

Dodge, Sarah. Married in Providence, Feb. 1, 1826, Enoch W. Clarke; she died Feb. 6, 1878, aged 71 yrs., 10 mos., 6 days; he died in Philadelphia in 1856, aged 53.

“ Susan H. Married Oct. 16, 1826, Solomon H. Mudge.

Ellis, Amy Ann. Daughter of Cyrus; married March 12, 1826, Albert F. Dyer.

Franklin, Sarah A. Married in Providence, Nov. 7, 1827, Amos D. Smith; she died in Providence, Jan'y 30, 1835.

Gilbert, Hannah P. Died unmarried in Taunton, Mass., May 18, 1850, aged about 54.

“ Harriet Sprague. Married a Smith.

Gladding, Miss.

Graves, Emma.

Hurlburt, Frances C. Married Oct. 14, 1829, Henry G. Gladding.

Jackson, Mary Brown. Married Jan'y 28, 1830, James G. Anthony; she died in Providence, Oct. 29, 1873, in her 69th year; he died in Anthony, R. I., Sept. 16, 1861, aged 54.

“ Susan W. Married in Providence, June 24, 1828, Dr. David B. Slack; she died in Providence, May 4, 1868, aged 60 yrs. 2 mos.; he died in Providence, June 27, 1871, in his 74th year.

Jenckes, Sarah P. Married April 6, 1829, Cornelius S. Cartee; she was buried in Providence, May 9, 1831.

Jestram, Mary. Died unmarried, in Fruit Hill, R. I., Dec. 29, 1861, in her 54th year.

Jones, May Caroline. Married in Providence, July 3, 1834, Joseph Knowles.

Noyes, Ann C. [Daughter of John M., born in Providence May 8, 1808.] Married in Providence, 1831, Joshua Spooner.

Page, Mary R. Married Oct. 3, 1826, Horace Buffum.

Pearce, Sarah. Married in Providence, Dec. 11, 1827, William P. Bullock; she died in Providence, Sept. 15, 1836, aged 29; he died in Providence, Dec. 21, 1862, aged 57.

Peck, Mary Spurr. Married in Providence, May 9, 1827, Esek Aldrich, Jr.; she died in Providence, July 29, 1872, aged 67; he died in Providence, May 24, 1869, in his 74<sup>th</sup> year.

Smith, Mary.

Soule, Eliza. Married in Providence, Jan'y 14, 1830, George A. Rhodes.

Stillwell, Frances. Born in Providence Jan'y 13, 1807; married in Providence, Aug. 20, 1829, James N. Olney; resided later in Brooklyn, N. Y., and San Francisco and Oakland, Cal.; she died in San Rafael, Cal., Jan'y 1, 1875. Col. Jas. N. Olney served in the Dorr War, and commanded one of the companies of the famous San Francisco Vigilance Committee of 1856.

“ Mary. Born in Providence May 4, 1805; married in Providence, Oct. 18, 1827, Edward Gratton.

- Thornton, Louisa. Married in Providence. Aug. 9, 1827. Henry W. Lothrop; he died in Providence, Oct. 6, 1874, in his 73d year.
- Thurber, Mary. Married Cyrus Dyer; she died in Providence, Aug. 6, 1876, aged about 70; he died in Providence, March 22, 1864, aged 67.
- “ Mary C. Married in Providence, Nov. 21, 1832, Ira B. Winsor; he died in Providence, March 4, 1877, in his 73d year.
- Townsend, Amelia S. Married Sept. 29, 1828, Charles Porter.
- Ware, Clarissa.
- Williams, Abby. Married Albert Gooding [Goodwin?].

## C. COPY OF THE CATERER'S BILL FOR THE SEASON OF 1824-5.

## COTILLION PARTY

	TO PETER S. MINARD	DR.
Dec. 30 <sup>th</sup> , 1824.	To use of my hall one night	\$6.00
	To 12 Bottles Wine	12.00
	To Cake &c for 66 Persons	17.50
	To Cake Caried in to the Drawing room	.50
	To Cash Paid for Cariages	9.00
Jan <sup>y</sup> 13 <sup>th</sup> , 1825.	To use of my hall	6.00
	To 12 Bottles of Wine	12.00
	To 5 Bottles of Wine & Brandy Extra	5.00
	To Cake Pies &c for 74 Persons	19.50
	To 4 tumblers Broke	.67
	To Cake & pies in the Chamber	.75
	To Cash Paid to Buglelar [bugler]	4.00
Jan <sup>y</sup> 27 <sup>th</sup> , 1825.	To Cash for Cariages	9.00
	To Cash Paid to Buglelar	3.00
	To 12 Bottles wine	12.00
	To use of my hall	6.00
	To Cake &c for 70 Persons	17.50
	To Bottles Brandy Extra	2.00
	To Cash Paid for Cariages	9.00
	To four tumblers Broke and one paine of Glass Broke	.84
To Cash Paid for 2 packs of cards	0.50	



COTILLION PARTIES IN PROVIDENCE. 329

Feb'y 10 <sup>th</sup> 1825.	To use of my hall	6.00
	To 12 Bottles Wine	12.00
	To 4 Bottles Brandy	4.00
	To Cake &c for 90 Persons	21.50
	To 6 tumblers Broke	1.00
	To cash Paid Jenkes	28.00
	To cash Paid Brown	20.00
	To cash Paid Sutton	20.00
	To cash Paid Smith	12.00
	To cash Paid Capron	5.00
	To cash Paid for Cariages	9.00
		<hr/>
		\$291.26

D. COPY OF A LETTER.

At a Meeting of the " Providence Cotillion Party " it was voted that the Surplus funds in the hands of the Secretary, being Eleven Dollars and fifty Cents, be Presented to the Dorcas Society, in compliance with which I hand you the amount herewith.

Respectfully

To Mrs. J. B. WOOD

A. D. HODGES

First Directress of the  
Dorcas Society.

Secy

Providence 13 Feb'y 1826.

## APPENDIX VI.

### WASHINGTON BANK DATA.

Original Charter granted February 25, 1825.  
 Became a National Bank January 1, 1865.  
 Went into voluntary liquidation February 20, 1902.  
 Original capital. \$500,000; increased to \$750,000 in 1854.

#### PROMINENT ORIGINAL SHAREHOLDERS AND THEIR HOLDINGS.

	Shares		Shares
Adams & Amory	5	Davis, Charles	50
Andrews, Justin	2	Derby, Elias H.	8
Atkins, Benjamin	3	Doggett, Samuel	2
Baleh, Joseph	6	Dorr, Samuel	12
Baldwin, Aaron	40	Dudley, David	12
Ball & Davis	12	Everett, Aaron	8
Ballou, Hosea	2	Everett, Moses	8
Baxter, David, Jr.	64	Everett, Otis	12
Boylston Fire and Marine Insurance Co.	3000	Fay, Windsor	60
Bracket, Lemuel	2	Felton, Luther	4
Bradlee, John W.	6	Fisher, Oliver	10
Bradlee, Samuel	12	French, Benjamin V.	38
Brewer, Thomas	41	French & Weld	60
Brown, John I.	4	Fuller, Henry II.	8
Bugbee, Edward	4	Gardner, Samuel J.	4
Bullard, Lewis	4	Gilbert, Benjamin J.	6
Carter, Thomas	5	Gill, Perez	4
Champney, O. W.	12	Goddard, Jonathan	8
Child, Stephen	2	Gray, Francis C.	20
Columbian Lodge, The	6	Hayden, William, Jr.	4
Cooke, Josiah P.	86	Hayward, George	16
Crackbon & Howe	16	Head, Joseph	20
		Hendley, James	4

	Shares		Shares
Holbrook, Henry J.	4	Rice, John P.	4
Hovey, Henry & Co.	16	Sharp, Edward	8
Hunting, Thomas	20	Shaw, Lemuel	32
Ireland, Jonathan	2	Simmons, D. A.	6
Johnson, Samuel	8	Sprague, G. I.	8
Lamson, John A.	8	Stearns, Jonathan P.	20
Loring, Barnabas T.	4	Stedman, Josiah	30
Lovering, Joseph	12	Stedman, W. M.	12
Lowell, John, Jr.	2	Stevens, Benjamin	24
Macomber, Howard & Sawin	12	Thompson, John	36
Marett, Philip	12	Thorndike, Israel P.	8
Marsh, Bela	2	Tilden, Thomas	12
Mass. Hospital Life Ins. Co.	10	Topliff, Samuel	6
May, Perrin	12	Townsend, J. P.	6
Messenger, Daniel	4	Vose, Ebenezer & Co.	12
Moseley, D. C.	4	Vose, Josiah	10
Nevers, B. M.	2	Wainwright, Henry	4
Parker, John	20	Wales, Ebenezer	4
Parker, John, Jr.	8	Weld, Daniel	40
Parker, Peter	4	Welles, John	12
Payson, Perrin	8	West, Benjamin	8
Perkins, Rufus	4	White, Warren	6
Perry, John & Son	6	Whitney, Josiah & Co.	6
Piper, Solomon	4	Williams, J. D. & M.	84
Prescott, Edward	4	Williams, Thomas	16
Preston, Elisha	4	Worthington, Francis	8
Price, Henry & Co.	12	Worthington, William	4
Provident Inst'n for Savings in the Town of Boston	50	Wyman, William	8

## PRESIDENTS.

AARON BALDWIN,	elected March 23, 1825; resigned Nov. 6, 1850.
ALMON D. HODGES	“ Nov. 6, 1850; died Sept. 27, 1878.
EBEN BACON	“ Sept. 28, 1878; resigned Jan'y 7, 1896.
C. MINOT WELD	“ Jan'y 7, 1896; bank ceased business Feb. 20, 1902.

## CASHERS.

HENRY JACQUES	elected April 9, 1825; resigned Oct. 4, 1825.
DANIEL A. SIGOURNEY	“ Oct. 4, 1825; “ Oct. 21, 1853.

CHARLES A. PUTNAM elected Oct. 21, 1853; resigned Dec. 26, 1862.  
 WILLIAM H. BRACKETT " Dec. 26, 1862; " Nov. 15, 1895.  
 FRANCIS A. LOW " Nov. 15, 1895; served to the end in  
 1902.

## DIRECTORS.

Anthony, S. Reed	1901-1902	Lambert, William B.	1891-1902
Atkins, T. G.	1838-1840	Lincoln, William	1850-1854
Bacon, Eben	1861-1902	Loring, Barnabas T.	1829-1831
Bacon, Francis	1845-1877	Lovering, Edward	1901-1902
Balch, Joseph W.	1854-1877	Lyman, George T.	1848-1857
Baldwin, Aaron	1825-1850	Mackey, William	1861-1865
Bradlee, Samuel	1825, 1830, 1831	Mixer, George	1898-1902
Brewer, Thomas	1825-1837	Moseley, Flavel	1842-1851
Browne, Edward I.	1879-1901	Prendergast, James M.	1887-1902
Chapin, Henry B.	1891-1902	Price, Henry	1825-1829
Cooke, Josiah P.	1825-1860	Saltonstall, Richard M.	1894-1902
Curtis, Caleb A.	1884-1900	Simes, Joseph S.	1878-1874
Davis, Charles	1825-1838	Simes, William	1884-1890
Dutton, George D.	1850-1857	Sprague, Edwin L.	1886-1890
Emmons, John L.	1850-1857	Stanwood, Eben C.	1861-1866
Fay, Windsor	1825-1843	Stedman, Josiah	1825-1867
Fisher, Oliver	1826-1829	Thacher, Charles	1825-1827
Fisher, Warren	1845-1846	Thompson, John	1825-1837
Fowle, Parker	1840-1852	Tucker, Alanson	1850-1881
Greene, Henry A.	1872-1890	Weld, C. Minot	1890-1902
Hodges, Almon D.	1850-1878	Weld, Daniel	1825-1833
Hooper, James R.	1891-1901	Williams, John D.	1901-1902
Inches, John C.	1886-1893	Williams, Moses	1825-1867
Jackson, Francis	1832-1839		

## BOOKKEEPERS.

Joshua Child, 1825 to 1832.  
 J. A. Richards, 1833 to 1845.  
 James H. Champney, 1846 to Jan'y 18, 1887.  
 La Prelate H. Turner, May 3, 1887 to Jan'y 4, 1898.  
 John A. Easton, Jan'y 4, 1898 to the end in 1902.

## GENERAL ASSISTANT.

La Prelate H. Turner, Jan'y 4 to Oct. 1, 1898.

## ASSISTANT BOOKKEEPERS.

Amory G. Hodges, 1875 to 1878.  
 John A. Easton, Feb. 1, 1897 to Jan'y 4, 1898.  
 Benjamin F. Wessels, 1900 to the end in 1902.

## TELLERS.

John J. Soren, 1825 to 1847.  
 Charles A. Putnam, 1848 to 1853.  
 Caleb A. Atkins, 1854 and 1855.

## PAYING TELLERS.

George F. Dodge, March 7, 1856 to 1857.  
 Francis A. Low, 1857 to Nov. 15, 1895.  
 Sanford L. Treadwell, Nov. 15, 1895 to the end in 1902.

## RECEIVING TELLERS.

Francis A. Low, 1856 and 1857.  
 Thomas M. Dutton, 1857 and 1858.  
 Benjamin C. Vickery, 1858 and 1859.  
 La Prelate H. Turner, 1860 to May 23, 1887.  
 Sanford L. Treadwell, May 23, 1887 to Nov. 15, 1895.  
 George F. Low, Nov. 15, 1895 to the end in 1902.

## DISCOUNT CLERKS.

William Townsend Hodges, May 15, 1854 to July 1862.  
 William H. Townsend (acting), winter of 1856-7.  
 John J. Eddy, August 1862 to Dec. 3, 1868.  
 Sanford L. Treadwell, Dec. 3, 1868 to Nov. 15, 1895.  
 John A. Hunneman, Nov. 15, 1895 to the end in 1902.

## MESSENGERS.

Styled originally Messenger and Porter, afterwards Messenger and Collecting Clerk.

Jeremy Drake, 1825 to 1831.  
 S. T. Goss, 1832 to 1834.  
 James H. Champney, Aug. 24, 1834 to 1845.  
 Charles A. Putnam, 1846 to 1847.  
 J. W. Cushing, 1848 to 1853.  
 Henry Kellogg, 1854 to 1895.  
 Samuel C. Payson, 1896 to 1899.  
 Benjamin W. Newhall, 1900 to 1901.  
 Fred F. Ford, 1901 to 1902.

## CLERKS.

John A. Hunneman, 1887 to 1895.  
 Charles H. Kilham, 1891.  
 George F. Low, 1893 to 1895.  
 Benjamin W. Newhall, 1899.  
 Fred F. Ford, 1900.  
 Edward Johnson, 1901 to 1902.

## DIVIDENDS PAID (per cent.).

1826 April 1	1	1848 April 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1870 April 1	6
Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	6
1827 April 1	3	1849 April 1	3	1871 April 1	6
Oct. 1	0	Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	5
1828 April 1	3	1850 April 1	3	1872 April 1	6
Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	6
1829 April 1	2	1851 April 1	3	1873 April 1	6
Oct. 1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	5
1830 April 1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1852 April 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1874 April 1	6
Oct. 1	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	5
1831 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	1853 April 1	3	1875 April 1	4
Oct. 1	2	Oct. 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	4
1832 April 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	1854 April 1	4	1876 April 1	4
Oct. 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	4	Oct. 1	4
1833 April 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	1855 April 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1877 April 1	4
Oct. 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	Oct. 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	3
1834 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	1856 April 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1878 April 1	3
Oct. 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	Oct. 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	3
1835 April 1	3	1857 April 1	4	1879 April 1	3
Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	3
1836 April 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	1858 April 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1880 April 1	3
Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	3
1837 April 1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1859 April 1	4	1881 April 1	3
Oct. 1	2	Oct. 1	4	Oct. 1	3
1838 April 1	2	1860 April 1	3	1882 April 1	3
Oct. 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	3
1839 April 1	3	1861 April 1	3	1883 April 1	3
Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	3
1840 April 1	2	1862 April 1	3	1884 April 1	3
Oct. 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
1841 April 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	1863 April 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	1885 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Oct. 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	Oct. 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
1842 April 1	2	1864 April 1	4	1886 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Oct. 1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$	Oct. 1	4	Oct. 1	2
1843 April 1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1865 April 1	6	1887 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Oct. 1	2	Oct. 1	6	Oct. 1	3
1844 April 1	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	1866 April 1	6	1888 April 1	3
Oct. 1	2	Oct. 1	6	Oct. 1	3
1845 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	1867 April 1	6	1889 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	6	Oct. 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
1846 April 1	3	1868 April 1	6	1890 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Oct. 1	3	Oct. 1	6	Oct. 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
1847 April 1	3	1869 April 1	6	1891 April 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Oct. 1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Oct. 1	6	Oct. 1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$

WASHINGTON BANK DATA.

335

1892 April 1	2½	1896 April 1	2	1899 April 1	2½
Oct. 1	2½	Oct. 1	2	Oct. 1	2½
1893 April 1	2½	1897 April 1	2	1900 April 1	2½
Oct. 1	2½	Oct. 1	2	Oct. 1	2½
1894 April 1	2½	1898 April 1	2	1901 April 1	2½
Oct. 1	2½	Oct. 1	2½	Oct. 1	2½
1895 April 1	2				
Oct. 1	2				

AVERAGE ANNUAL DIVIDEND,

1825 to 1850 inclusive 5 per cent.

1851 to 1878	"	8.7	"	"	exclusive of taxes.
	"	9.0	"	"	inclusive " "
1879 to 1895	"	5.3	"	"	
1896 to 1901	"	4.6	"	"	

SURPLUSES.

1851 Oct. 1	\$8,000	1873 April 1	\$273,546	1887 Oct. 1	\$298,911
1854 Oct. 1	40,239	Oct. 1	274,363	1888 April 1	300,000
1855 Oct. 1	50,317	1874 April 1	274,564	Oct. 1	310,060
1856 Oct. 1	57,000	Oct. 1	269,807	1889 April 1	310,221
1857 April 1	65,000	1875 April 1	268,038	Oct. 1	302,635
1861 April 1	43,305	Oct. 1	267,664	1890 April 1	306,377
Oct. 1	30,087	1876 April 1	307,245	Oct. 1	312,160
1862 April 1	35,303	Oct. 1	288,938	1891 April 1	321,987
Oct. 1	39,774	1877 April 1	285,061	Oct. 1	324,562
1863 April 1	54,730	Oct. 1	280,043	1892 April 1	326,598
Oct. 1	70,000	1878 April 1	272,060	Oct. 1	309,031
1864 April 1	80,000	Oct. 1	261,638	1893 April 1	303,186
Oct. 1	90,428	1879 April 1	272,571	Oct. 1	306,367
1865 April 1	144,780	Oct. 1	270,782	1894 April 1	278,698
Oct. 1	167,275	1880 April 1	274,192	Oct. 1	277,860
1866 April 1	175,686	Oct. 1	279,097	1895 April 1	278,046
Oct. 1	187,758	1881 April 1	277,087	Oct. 1	275,741
1867 April 1	191,261	Oct. 1	292,528	1896 April 1	281,231
Oct. 1	204,817	1882 April 1	274,089	Oct. 1	290,920
1868 April 1	209,683	Oct. 1	273,999	1897 April 1	293,681
Oct. 1	220,587	1883 April 1	271,683	Oct. 1	298,041
1869 April 1	231,927	Oct. 1	271,934	1898 April 1	303,862
Oct. 1	237,786	1884 April 1	271,459	Oct. 1	319,160
1870 April 1	245,417	Oct. 1	271,520	1899 April 1	319,321
Oct. 1	247,755	1885 April 1	268,914	Oct. 1	315,853
1871 April 1	247,878	Oct. 1	267,615	1900 April 1	331,069
Oct. 1	253,532	1886 April 1	266,379	Oct. 1	348,690
1872 April 1	254,208	Oct. 1	261,241	1901 April 1	360,649
Oct. 1	260,667	1887 April 1	261,691	Oct. 1	374,901

## HIGHEST AND LOWEST STOCK PRICES.

Year	Highest	Lowest	Year	Highest	Lowest	Year	Highest	Lowest
1826	104	100	1852	106	100	1877	140	130
1827	105	102 $\frac{1}{2}$	1853	105	100*	1878	131	120
1828	104 $\frac{1}{2}$	101 $\frac{1}{2}$	1854	104	98	1879	135	121
1829	104	101	1855	106	98	1880	140 $\frac{1}{8}$	132
1830	106	100 $\frac{1}{4}$	1856	105 $\frac{1}{2}$	102*	1881	141 $\frac{3}{4}$	137
1831	105 $\frac{1}{2}$	101 $\frac{3}{4}$	1857	108	95	1882	139 $\frac{3}{4}$	127 $\frac{1}{8}$
1832	103	100	1858	110	100	1883	133	125
1833	103	100	1859	112	107*	1884	134	127
1834	102 $\frac{1}{2}$	100	1860	112	101	1885	135 $\frac{1}{4}$	129 $\frac{1}{4}$
1835	105	102	1861	109	95	1886	135	122 $\frac{1}{2}$
1836	103	96	1862	104 $\frac{1}{2}$	95	1887	128	120 $\frac{3}{4}$
1837	102	92	1863	104 $\frac{1}{2}$	100 $\frac{1}{8}$	1888	123	117 $\frac{1}{2}$
1838	96	91 $\frac{1}{2}$	1864	125 $\frac{3}{4}$	100	1889	127 $\frac{1}{8}$	122 $\frac{5}{8}$
1839	96	91	1865	125	105	1890	129 $\frac{1}{4}$	121
1840	91	90	1866	126	112	1891	125	115
1841	93	88 $\frac{1}{2}$	1867	128	119	1892	117 $\frac{1}{2}$	111
1842	91 $\frac{1}{2}$	84	1868	137 $\frac{1}{2}$	121	1893	111 $\frac{3}{8}$	100 $\frac{1}{4}$
1843	89	86 $\frac{1}{2}$	1869	144 $\frac{1}{2}$	130	1894	111	101
1844	90	83	1870	144	133 $\frac{1}{2}$	1895	110 $\frac{1}{2}$	107
1845	100	90	1871	150	135	1896	106 $\frac{1}{8}$	100
1846	98 $\frac{1}{2}$	93	1872	148 $\frac{1}{2}$	134 $\frac{7}{8}$	1897	100 $\frac{1}{2}$	97 $\frac{1}{8}$
1847	98	97 $\frac{1}{2}$	1873	146	135	1898	119 $\frac{1}{4}$	100 $\frac{3}{8}$
1848	93	88	1874	152	140	1899	123 $\frac{1}{4}$	119
1849	96 $\frac{1}{2}$	90	1875	151 $\frac{1}{2}$	138	1900	121	103
1850	100 $\frac{1}{2}$	94	1876	147	135 $\frac{3}{4}$	1901	135 $\frac{1}{8}$	107
1851	104	98*						

\* Ex-dividend.



## INDEX OF NAMES.

- Aborn, Sarah A. 326  
 Adams & Amory 330  
     John Quincy 28, 177  
 Alden, Francis 125  
     John 19  
     Priscilla 19  
 Aldrich, — 142  
     Esek 122, 327  
     Isaac 70, 71  
     Mary Spurr (Peck) 327  
 Aldridge, Peter 321  
 Allen, G. W. 199  
     James 19  
     Lewis 73  
     Lydia 176  
     Otis 82  
     Philip J. 230  
     Zachariah 145, 157, 185  
 Ames, (Gen.) 185  
     Samuel 122, 182, 207  
 Amory, — 86  
 Andrew, John A. 294, 295, 297-299  
 Andrews, Justin 330  
     Mary 20  
     Nancy 326  
     Theodore 324  
     W. T. 260  
 Angell, Job 151  
 Anthony, Burrington 183, 188  
     Henry B. 175, 226  
     James G. 327  
     Mary Brown (Jackson) 327  
     S. Reed 332  
 Appleyard, Arthur E. 261  
 Arnold, Asa 57, 70, 315  
     Benedict 63  
     David 70, 71  
     Elizabeth 212  
     George C. 324  
     George H. 48, 60  
     Joseph H. 199  
     Nancy 70, 71  
     Polly 70  
     S. 71  
     Samuel G. 172, 173  
 Atkins, Benjamin 330  
     Caleb A. 333  
     T. G. 332  
 Avery, John 26  
 Bacon, Daniel Carpenter 263  
     Desire Taylor (Gorham) 263  
     Eben 247, 262, 263, 331, 332  
     Francis 229, 247, 332  
 Bagg, — 142  
 Baker, Allen 173  
 Balch, Joseph. 247, 330  
     Joseph W. 332  
 Balcom, Benjamin 97  
 Baldwin, Aaron 229, 245-247, 249-  
     252, 330-332  
     Aaron Charles 252  
     Betsey Esther (Marett) 252  
     Elizabeth Adelaide 252  
     Enoch 251  
     Sybil (Knapp) 251  
 Balcom, James 63  
 Ball & Davis 330  
 Ballou, Hosea 330

- Barber, G. C. 219  
 Barnes, (Mrs.) 100  
     I. (Mr.) 100  
     I. (Mrs.) 100  
 Barnett, Thomas 220  
 Barney, H. E. 151  
     Thomas 20  
 Barrett, George (Mrs.) 88  
 Bartlett, John R. 160  
 Bassett, — 147  
     Jotham 321  
 Bateman, (Capt.) 204  
 Bates, Benjamin E. 260  
 Baxter, Daniel 245  
     David 330  
 Baylies, Francis 177  
     H. 44  
 Bernard, — 100  
 Billings, Mary 326  
 Black, (Mrs.) 143  
 Blair, Francis P. 149  
 Blake, Joseph M. 206  
     Mary 93  
     Thomas 93  
 Blodget, Leonard 188  
 Bolingbroke, (Lord) 134  
 Bonnycastle, J. C. 219  
 Booth, Edwin 88  
     Junius Brutus 88, 145  
 Bosworth, Alfred 207  
 Bowen, — 113  
     (Col.) 157  
     Ephraim 154  
     Hannah 212  
     Henry 167-170, 193, 206  
     Peddy 117  
     William 117  
 Boylston, — 201  
 Brackett, Lemuel 330  
 Brackett, Gorham 231  
     Louisa 86  
     W. H. (Mrs.) 86  
     William H. 86, 247, 332  
 Bradford, William 266  
 Bradlee, John W. 330  
 Bradlee, Samuel 246, 330, 332  
 Braman, (Master) 84  
     Daniel 32  
     I. 71  
     Thomas, Jr. 66-69  
 Bramhall, William 260  
 Branch, Caroline M. 326  
     Laura 326  
     Louisa 325, 326  
     Stephen 122  
 Bray, John 100  
 Brewer, Thomas 245, 246, 330, 332  
 Bridge, Gridley 97  
 Brigham, Elisha & Co. 134  
 Brooks, John 111  
 Brown, — 329  
     Anna 212  
     Chad 212  
     David 178  
     James 212  
     John 123, 212  
     John Carter 172  
     John I. 330  
     Joseph 212  
     Mary (Harris) 212  
     Moses 212  
     Nicholas 212  
     William W. 182, 186, 189, 194,  
         199, 324  
 Brown & Ives 172  
 Browne, Edward I. 247, 332  
 Buchanan, James 271  
 Buckingham, Jos. T. 114, 163  
 Buffum, Horace 324, 327  
     Mary R. (Page) 324, 327  
 Bugbee, Edward 330  
 Bullard, Lewis 330  
     Samuel P. 215  
 Bullock, Harriet 325, 326  
     Kent 78  
     Sarah (Pearce) 327  
     William P. 327  
 Burdick, Isaac 70  
 Burgess, Tristram 89  
 Burke, Edmund 205

- Burrill, James 89  
 Burrough, Ann Frances 326  
     Lucy A. 326  
     William 324  
 Butler, Benjamin F. 149  
 Cady, Isaac H. 160, 324  
 Cahoon, Stephen 206  
 Calvin, John 279  
 Cameron, Bill 189  
 Capron, — 329  
 Cardwell, — 284  
 Carlisle, Edward 155  
 Carpenter, Earl 165  
     F. W. 324  
     Henry 324  
     Peter 315  
 Carrington, (Gen.) 184  
 Cartee, Cornelius S. 150, 151, 160,  
     324, 327  
     Samuel 151  
     Sarah P. (Jenckes) 324, 327  
 Carter, Thomas 330  
 Case, James B. (Mrs.) 94  
     Laura L. (Williams) 94  
 Cass, Lewis 149, 237  
 Caswell, Sarah (Hodges) 48  
 Chace, John Barnet 89  
 Chamberlain, Wm. E. 107  
 Champney, James H. 229, 247-249,  
     332, 333  
     James Wells 249  
     John 249  
     Lydia (Howe) 249  
     O. W. 330  
     Sarah Elizabeth (Wells) 249  
 Chapin, Amory 173, 326  
     Henry B. 332  
     Sarah A. (Aborn) 326  
 Chappotin, — 125  
 Chase, Salmon P. 259  
 Cheney, Martin 208  
 Child, Joshua 247, 332  
     Stephen 330  
 Church, John 166  
 Clapp, Noah 320  
 Clark, Enoch W. (Mrs.) 120  
     Isaac 98  
     Joseph W. 120  
     Sarah Dodge 120  
 Clarke, Abigail Morton 325  
     Enoch W. 120, 326  
     George F. 40, 42  
     Pitt 36, 37, 43, 57, 68, 73, 84, 211,  
         325  
     Sarah (Dodge) 120, 326  
     Thomas 25  
     William Y. 324  
 Clay, Henry 272  
 Cleaveland, Chauncey F. 192  
     (Dr.) 208, 209  
 Clifford, (Mayor) 162  
     John Henry 324  
 Cobb, — 82  
     Elias 74  
     Elisha 315  
     Silas 40, 319  
 Coburn, Marcus 151  
 Colfax, (Schuyler) 41  
 Comstock, (Mrs.) 91  
     Anna (Brown) 212  
     Benjamin 212, 216  
     Benjamin W. 326  
     Catherine 211, 326  
     Elizabeth (Arnold) 212  
     Esther (Jenckes) 212  
     Hannah (Bowen) 212  
     Jeremiah 212  
     John 212  
     Martha 148, 211-213, 215, 238, 326  
     Mary (Winsor) 212  
     Sally Brown 212  
     Samuel 211, 212  
     William 128, 211  
 Conway, — 88, 100  
 Cooke, Josiah P. 229, 245-247, 330,  
     332  
 Cooper, — 88  
     Thomas A. 100  
 Copeland, — 70  
 Corey, Barney 94

- Crackbon & Howe, 330  
 Crossman, Charles L. 70, 71  
   Elisha 73  
 Cummings, Amos 107  
 Curtis, Caleb A. 332  
 Cushing, Elizabeth Adelaide (Baldwin) 252  
   James 107  
   James W. 229, 333  
   Thomas 252  
 Cutting, William E. 151  
 Dall, William 245  
 Dallas, George M. 276  
 Danforth, Asa 60, 84, 85, 315  
   Benjamin 138  
   Edward R. 72  
   Henry 143  
   Mary J. 72  
   Samuel 19, 28, 143  
   Sarah 28  
   Thomas 31, 40, 42, 77, 83, 99, 314, 315  
   Thomas M. 72, 78  
 Davis, Charles 246, 330, 332  
   J. Amory 233  
 Day, Daniel 218  
 De Russey J. 219  
 De Wolf, (Gen.) 190  
   Mark Anthony 204, 205  
 Dean, George 118  
   Richard 55  
 Dearborn, (Gen.) 109  
   Henry 106  
 Derby, Elias H. 330  
 Despeau, (Capt.) 187  
 Dexter, Ebenezer Knight 182  
   Samuel 184  
 Dickerman, William A. 107  
 Dickson, — 100  
 Dike, Joseph A. 326  
   Lucy A. (Burrough) 326  
 Dimon, Byron 206  
 Dockray, Caesar 87  
 Dodge, George F. 333  
   Sarah 120, 326  
 Dodge, Susan H. 325, 326  
 Doggett, Samuel 330  
 Donnison, Wm. 27  
 Dorr, Lydia (Allen) 176  
   Samuel 330  
   Sullivan 176, 203, 208  
   Thomas Wilson 123, 152, 172, 176, 178, 180-193, 195, 196, 198, 203, 205-210  
 Drake, Darins 316  
   Jeremy 333  
 Draper, Nehemiah S. 154  
 Drummond, — 87, 88  
   (Mrs.) 87, 88  
 Dudley, D. 93, 94, 131  
   David 330  
 Duff, (Mrs.) 88  
 Duncan, Alexander 172, 173  
 Dunlap, Molly 129  
 Dunn, William 324  
 Dunnell, Thomas L. 173  
 Durfee, Ann Chaloner 266  
   (Judge) 207  
 Dutton, George D. 229, 332  
   Thomas M. 333  
 Dyer, Albert Field 160, 324, 326  
   Amy Ann (Ellis) 324, 326  
   Cyrus 328  
   Elisha 145  
   Mary (Thurber) 328  
 Easton, John A. 247, 332  
 Edes, Henry 154, 211, 223  
 Eddy, John J. 333  
   Maria 221  
   Richard E. 151  
 Edwards, George 57  
 Eliot, John 19  
 Ellis, — 125  
   Amy Ann 324, 326  
   Cyrus 326  
   George E. 163  
 Emmons, John L. 98, 211, 226 229 332  
 Emmons & Weld 226, 228  
 Eastis, William 158

- Everett, Aaron 330  
     Edward 28  
     Moses 330  
     Otis 330  
 Fabyan, George 173  
 Farley, Frederick A. 223, 224  
 Farmer, William 324  
 Farnum, Henry 325  
     Royal 325  
 Farrel, John 107  
 Farrelly, P. A. 219  
 Fay, Windsor 245, 246, 330, 332  
 Felton, Luther 330  
 Fenner, James 157, 162, 165, 167,  
     168, 170, 205, 206  
 Fenno, William 106, 107  
 Field, — 134  
     (Capt.) 166  
     Harriet S. 134  
     James 132  
 Field & Fobes 132  
 Fillmore, Millard 271, 272  
 Finn, — 100  
 Fish, Eliza Ann (Glazier) 267  
     Henry H. 155  
 Fisher, Elias 312, 313  
     Oliver 330, 332  
     Warren 332  
 Flagg, John F. B. 151  
 Fobes, George W. 132, 133  
     Thomas 316  
 Fobes & Tucker, 315, 316  
 Ford, Fred. F. 333  
 Foster, Peddy 65  
 Fowle, Parker, 229, 332  
 Foye, William 24  
 Franklin, Benjamin 237  
     Sarah A. 326  
 Freeman, (Mrs.) 83  
     Sanforth 83  
 Fremont, John C. 271  
 French, B. F. 131  
     Benjamin V. 245, 330  
     Hannah Weld (Williams) 93  
     James 310  
 French, Jonathan 93, 131  
     Rebecka 316  
 French & Weld, 215, 330  
 Frieze, Jacob 175  
 Frost, Hezekiah 266  
 Fuller. — 125  
     Henry H. 330  
 Gardner, Grace 233, 241  
     Samuel J. 330  
 Gilbert, Benjamin J. 330  
     George 85, 86, 90, 92, 98, 101, 111,  
         112, 144  
     Hannah 87  
     Hannah P. 326  
     Harriet Sprague 326  
     John 45  
     (Mrs.) George 86, 87  
 Gilchrist, — 138  
 Giles, John 173  
 Gill, Perez 330  
 Gladding, (Miss) 326  
     Frances C. (Hurlburt) 325, 327  
     Henry G. 325, 327  
 Glazier, Amery 266  
     Ann Chaloner (Durfee) 266  
     Calvin 266  
     Eliza Ann 267  
     Jane Hudson 266  
     John 266  
     Lydia (Pierce) 266  
 Goddard, Jonathan 330  
 Goldschmidt, Otto 243  
 Gooding, Abby (Williams) 328  
     Albert 328  
 Gorham, Desire Taylor 263  
     Jabez 122  
 Goss, S. T. 333  
 Gould, John 128, 129  
 Graupner, Charles 147  
 Grant, Ulysses S. 41, 237  
 Grant & Stone 131  
 Gratton, Edward 327  
     Mary (Stillwell) 327  
 Graves, Emma 327  
 Gray, Francis C. 330

- Green, Alphonso 199  
 John 102  
 Greene, Albert C. 122  
 Albert G. 155  
 Henry A. 332  
 Joseph C. 151  
 Greenwood, W. F. P. 93  
 Grey, (Lord) 276  
 Grieve, David 90  
 Grindall, Edmund 19  
 Haile, George C. 325  
 Hale, Nathan 113, 114  
 Hall, Brian 320  
 Charles B. 256  
 Edward Brooks 224  
 Isaac 86  
 Hallett, George W. 153, 172, 173,  
 194, 205, 325, 326  
 Louisa (Branch) 325, 326  
 Hansen, Edward R. 151  
 Harding, Harriet N. 242  
 Harrington, Ephraim 102-105  
 Harris, Charles F. 197  
 Mary 212  
 Harrison, William 274  
 Haskell, S. 249  
 Hatch, Israel 125  
 Haven, Franklin 259, 260  
 Hayden, William 330  
 Hayward, George 330  
 Head, Joseph 330  
 Heard, Nathan 119  
 Heard & Estabrooks, 119  
 Hedges, see Hodges  
 Hendley, James 330  
 Herbert, Louis 219  
 Heth, Henry 219  
 Hill, Isaac 149  
 W. H. 219  
 Hills, Harry 96  
 Hix, Dudley 153  
 Hodges, Abigail (Sanford) 22  
 Almon Danforth, Jr. 216, 231, 299  
 Amory Glazier 267, 332  
 Andrew 321  
 Hodges, Bradford 204  
 Carroll 242  
 Danforth Comstock 86, 153, 216,  
 223, 233  
 Edward Carroll 86, 267  
 Francis Olney 216, 231, 233, 268  
 Frederick Stimson 216, 231, 273,  
 296  
 George 73  
 George Foster 216, 219, 231, 293-  
 295  
 Henry 20, 21  
 Henry C. 50  
 James 32  
 Jane 86  
 Jane Hudson (Glazier) [Leonard]  
 266  
 John 20  
 Jonathan, Jr. 25-28, 30-35, 40, 43,  
 45, 48, 51-58, 61-63, 307-309,  
 311, 313, 317, 319  
 Jonathan, Sr. 25-28, 32, 34, 42, 44-  
 48, 60, 65, 80, 84, 158  
 Joseph 21, 22, 57, 58  
 Lurana W. (Lane) 72  
 Martha 86  
 Martha (Comstock) 211-214, 216,  
 233, 326  
 Mary (Andrews) 20  
 Newton S. 65, 70-72, 77, 78, 80,  
 81, 91  
 Rufus 45, 54, 55  
 Sarah (Danforth) 28, 34  
 William 20, 275  
 William Townsend 216, 231, 233,  
 296-298, 333  
 Hodges & Emmons 226-228  
 Hodges, Emmons & Weld 226-228  
 Holbrook, Henry J. 331  
 Holley, Horace 92  
 Holman, Ralph W. 231  
 Homer, Benjamin P. 109  
 Hooper, James R. 332  
 Hoppin, William W. 173  
 Horton, Mary 70, 71, 140

- Horton, Sanford 157  
 Hosmer, (Miss) 286  
 Hovey, Henry & Co. 331  
 Howe, Lydia 249  
 Howell, John 153  
 Howland, John 156  
 Huggeford, Henry A. 107  
 Hunneman, John A. 333  
 Hunter, William 154  
 Hunting, Thomas 245, 331  
 Huntingdon, — 143  
 Huntington, Ralph 107  
 Hurlburt, Frances C. 325, 327  
 Huss, John 277  
 Hutchins, Shubael 122  
 Inches, John C. 332  
 Ingraham & Greene, 57  
 Ireland, Jonathan 331  
 Ives, Moses B. 172, 173  
     Robert H. 172  
 Jackson, Andrew 149  
     Francis 332  
     George W. 325  
     James A. 153, 325  
     Mary Brown 327  
     Susan W. 327  
 Jacques, Henry 247, 249, 331  
 Jenckes, Esther 212  
     Patience (Sprague) 212  
     Sarah P. 324, 327  
     William 212  
 Jenkes, — 329  
 Jestrarn, Mary 327  
 Jewett, (Sergt.-Major) 200  
 Johnson, Edward 333  
     Samuel 331  
 Jones, May Caroline 327  
     William 89  
 Joslen, Henry 46, 47  
 Josling, see Joslen  
 Kean, Edmund 88, 99, 100, 145  
 Keep, John C. 197  
 Kellogg, Henry 249, 253, 333  
 Kelton, Phebe 66  
 Kemble, — 100  
     Fauny 88  
 Kendall, Amos 149  
     Henry L. 173  
 Kennedy, Cora 293  
 Kidder, Peabody & Co. 265  
 Kilbourne, George O. 50  
 Kilham, Charles H. 333  
 Kilner, — 100  
 Kimball, Moses 88  
 King, (Col.) 199  
     Samuel Ward 169, 184, 192, 193,  
         205, 296  
 Knapp, Josiah 245  
     Sybil 251  
 Knight, Nehemiah R. 89  
 Knowles, Joseph 327  
     May Caroline (Jones) 327  
 La Pistori, (Capt.) 277, 281  
 Lafayette, (Gen.) 156-161  
 Lamb, Thomas 259, 260  
 Lambert, William B. 332  
 Lamson, John A. 331  
 Lane, Lurana W. 72  
 Lanes, Ephraim 321  
 Lang, — 151  
 Larcher, Ann 325  
 Lawrence, Samuel C. 294  
 Leonard, Ephraim 25  
     George 38, 39, 48  
     George, Jr. 25  
     Gustavus 266  
     Henry 38  
     James 38  
     Jane Frances 267, 268, 279  
     Jane Hudson (Glazier) 266  
 Lewis, William B. 149  
 Lincoln, Abraham 290  
     Almira 132  
     Luther 319  
     M. 111  
     Minor S. 86, 87, 98  
     William 229, 332  
 Lind, Jenny 243  
 Lodge, G. Henry 93, 94  
     Mary E. (Williams) 93

- Loring, Barnabas T. 331, 332  
 Lothrop, Henry W. 328  
   Louisa (Thornton) 328  
   Samuel Kirkland 236  
 Lovering, Edward 332  
   Joseph 331  
 Low, Francis A. 247, 332, 333  
   George F. 333  
 Lowell, James Russell 237  
   John 331  
 Luther, Seth 178  
 Lyman, George T. 229, 332  
 Lyntield, — 99  
 Lyon, Danforth, 151  
   John 151  
 Mackey, William 332  
 Macomber, Howard & Sawin 331  
 Macready, — 88  
 Makepeace, Betsey 31  
   David 41  
   Isaac 45  
 Manton, Robert 302  
 Marett, Betsey Esther 252  
   Philip 331  
 Marsh, Bela 331  
   John 106, 107, 112  
 Martin, John 321  
   Josiah H. 182, 194, 199  
 Mason, Ann (Lareher) 325  
   Coomer E. 325  
   Earl P. 325  
 Mauran, Nathaniel S. 325  
 Mawney, John 154  
 Maxwell, Noble 260  
 May, George 95  
   Perrin 331  
 Mayo, John 19  
 McCabe, Ann 86  
 McLean, John 237  
 McNeill, William Gibbs 199, 200  
 Mears, Catherine M. (Raymond) 61  
   Elijah 64  
 Mehaffy, C. O. 292  
 Merry, Robert Davis Coolidge 93  
   Sarah Ann (Williams) 93  
 Messenger, Daniel 331  
 Metcalf, Betsey 31  
   Nat. 178  
   Thomas S. 91  
 Miller, Lewis L. 191  
 Minard, Peter S. 148, 328  
 Mitchell, William 178  
 Mixter, George 332  
 Moffit, Orson 173  
 Monroe, James 87  
 Morey, — 34.  
   (Dr.) 84  
   George 101  
   Nicholas 20  
   Samuel 320  
   Thomas 35, 75, 139, 315, 316, 321  
 Morgan, William 213  
 Morse, Nathaniel Tingley 325  
 Moseley, D. C. 331  
   Flavel, 229, 332  
 Mudge, Solomon Hinckley 160, 325,  
   326  
   Susan Dodge 120  
   Susan H. (Dodge) 325, 326  
 Needham, John 124, 125  
 Nesbit, Ansel F. 230  
 Nestell, Christian M. 165  
 Nevers, B. M. 331  
   Isaac 107  
 Newcomb, Samuel 320  
   Silvester 41  
 Newhall, Benjamin W. 333  
 Nightingale, (Col.) 182  
 Nims, Nelson E. 174  
 Noyes, Ann C. 325, 327  
   John M. 327  
   Moses 151  
 Oakes, Abel 185  
 Okie, Abraham H. 230  
 Olney, Frances (Stillwell) 211, 327  
   James M. 204  
   James N. 152, 153, 211, 327  
   Stephen 157  
 Page, Benjamin 154  
   George W. 325



- Page, Mary R. 324, 327  
 Paige, Frederick A. 227, 228  
     George 227  
 Palmer, George 41  
     Joseph 321  
 Palmerston, (Lord) 276  
 Parker, Daniel 33, 314, 315  
     John 331  
     John, Jr. 331  
     Luther 102  
     Peter 331  
     Samuel H. 106, 108  
 Patten, William S. 155  
 Payson, Perrin 331  
     Samuel C. 333  
 Peabody, George & Co. 276  
 Pearce, Edward 325, 326  
     Harriet (Bullock) 325, 327  
     Sarah 327  
 Peck, Allen O. 153, 325  
     Mary Spurr 327  
     Mary (Whitaker) 325  
 Peckham, Samuel W. 197  
 Peiree, George 152  
 Perkins, Rufus 331  
 Perry, Alvin 72  
     John & Son 231  
     Lemuel 110  
     Marshall S. 164, 242  
 Person, Benjamin 320  
 Phillips, John 109  
     William 114, 261  
 Pickering, David 155  
 Pierce, Lydia 266  
 Pierpont, John 92  
 Piper, Solomon 331  
 Pitman, John H. 153  
     John T. 173  
 Polley, ——— 125  
 Pond, (Capt.) 197, 198  
     Joshua 320  
 Porter, A. 292  
     Amelia S. (Townsend) 211, 325,  
     328  
     Charles 211, 325, 328  
     Fitz John 109, 219  
 Powell, (Mrs.) 88, 100  
 Powers, Mike 95  
 Pownall, Thomas 25  
 Pratt, ——— 133  
     William 325  
 Prendergast, James M. 332  
 Prescott, Edward 331  
 Preston, Elisha 331  
 Price, Henry 246, 332  
     Henry & Co. 331  
 Proctor, ——— 80  
 Putnam, Charles A. 217, 332, 333  
     Charles P. 229  
     George 236  
     Stephen 140  
 Pyne, Louisa F. 274  
     Susan 274  
 Quigley, William H. 259  
 Quincy, Josiah 124, 159  
 Quirk, Margaret 86  
 Randall, ——— 147  
 Raymond, Catherine M. 61  
     Ephraim 55, 64  
 Reil, (Lieut.) 183  
 Rhett, Thomas G. 219  
 Rhodes, Caroline M. (Branch) 326  
     Eliza (Soule) 327  
     George A. 327  
     George W. 326  
     James T. 122  
     Peleg A. 326  
 Rice, John P. 331  
 Richard, Lawrence 178  
 Richards, J. A. 217, 332  
 Richardson, (Adj't.) 107  
 Robinson, Enoch 63  
 Rodman, Elizabeth 261  
 Rogers & Sons 275  
 Savels, John A. 106, 107  
 Savels & Reynolds 105  
 Saltonstall, Richard M. 332  
 Sanford, Abigail 22  
 Scott, Walter 285  
     Winfield 271, 272

- Searle, Nathaniel 89  
 Sellers & Pennoek 145  
 Shannon, (Capt.) 286  
 Sharp, Edward 331  
     James 104  
 Shaw, Jacob 316  
     Lemuel 331  
     Oliver 150, 151  
 Sheldon, William 122  
 Shelly, Charles J. 197  
 Shields, H. L. 219  
 Shurtleff, N. B. 94  
 Sigourney, Daniel A. 229, 247, 331  
 Simes, Joseph S. 332  
     William 332  
 Simmons, D. A. 331  
 Sisson, B., (Mrs.) 242  
 Skinner, — 132  
 Slack, (Col.) 125  
     David B. 327  
     Susan W. (Jackson) 327  
 Smith, — 326, 329  
     Amos D. 155, 173, 204, 326  
     Arunah 314  
     Daniel 85  
     (Gen.) 205  
     Harriet Sprague (Gilbert) 326  
     James Y. 122  
     John 212  
     Mary 327  
     Samuel I. 155  
     Sarah A. (Franklin) 326  
     Turpin 154  
     William Henry 152  
 Soren, John J. 333  
 Soule, Eliza 327  
 Spooner, Ann C. (Noyes) 325, 327  
     Joshua 325, 327  
 Sprague, Charles 159  
     Edwin L. 332  
     G. I. 331  
     Patience 212  
 Spurgeon, Charles H. 276  
 Stall, Isaac 45  
     William 44  
 Stanley, Sally 35, 312, 313  
 Stanwood, Eben C. 332  
 Stead, Thomas J. 173  
 Stearns, Jonathan P. 245, 331  
 Stedman, John B. 198, 199  
     Josiah 229, 246, 247, 331, 332  
     W. M. 331  
 Stevens, Benjamin 331  
 Stiles, Fred. B. G. 299  
 Stillwell, Frances 211, 327  
     Mary 327  
 Stimson, Abigail Morton (Clarke)  
     325  
     John Jones 86, 87, 98, 111-113,  
         116, 211, 226, 325  
 Stimson & Hodges 113, 116, 118,  
     119, 123, 127, 144, 146, 185, 226,  
     227, 322, 325  
 Stimson & Paige 227  
 Stone, Dexter 134  
     (Miss) 131  
 Street, Nicholas 19  
 Sumner, Charles 271  
     Increase 26  
 Sutton, — 329  
 Swan, Wm. B. 199  
 Sweet, Joseph 184  
 Taber, Oliver E. 122  
 Taft, George 215  
     Read 125  
 Talcott, N. P. 218  
 Taney, Roger B. 149  
 Taylor, Zachary 237  
 Thacher, Charles 245, 246, 332  
 Thackeray, William Makepeace  
     284  
 Thaxter, — 147  
 Thayer, Sylvanus 218  
 Thompson, John 245, 246, 331, 332  
 Thorndike, Israel P. 331  
 Thornton, Louisa 328  
 Thurber, Isaac 122  
     Mary 211, 328  
     Mary C. 328  
 Tilden, Thomas 331

- Tillinghast, William J. 178  
 Tingley, Samuel 152  
     Sylvanus 150, 152  
 Tobey, (Dr.) 194  
 Tolhurst, William H. 50  
 Tompson, William 19  
 Topliff, Samuel 331  
 Townsend, Amelia S. 211, 325, 328  
     J. P. 331  
     William H. 150, 238, 241, 333  
 Treadwell, Sanford L. 248, 333  
 Tree, Ellen 88  
 Trow, Benjamin 42  
     Israel 316  
 Tucker, A. & W. M. 261  
     Alanson 229, 247, 332  
     Benajah 45, 74  
     Hezekiah 315  
     W. M. 261  
 Tuckerman, John 147  
 Turner, La Prelate H. 247, 332, 333  
 Tyler, John 162, 182  
     John S. 107-109, 326  
 Updike, Wilkins 207  
 Van Buren, D. T. 219  
     Martin 237  
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius 127  
     Jacob 127  
 Vickery, Benjamin C. 333  
 Victoria (Queen) 276  
 Visner, Martin 276  
 Volum, — 69  
 Von Weber, — 275  
 Vose, Ebenezer & Co. 331  
     Josiah 331  
 Wade, Edward E. 173  
 Wadsworth, John A. 173  
 Wainwright, Henry 331  
 Waldo, Daniel 143  
 Wales, Ebenezer 331  
 Walker, Eleazer 56, 85, 139  
     H. 60  
     (Mrs.) 140  
 Wallack, — 88  
     James William 100, 145  
 Wallack, Lester 145  
 Walley, Samuel H. 259  
 Walsh, Mike 192, 197  
 Ware, Clarissa 328  
     Leander M. 152  
 Warfield, Sarah 225  
 Warner, Oliver 291, 295, 297, 299  
 Warren, William 100  
 Washington, George 41  
 Waterman, Rufus 122  
 Wayland, Francis 156, 191  
 Webster, Daniel 161-161, 237, 272  
 Weeden, Enos H. 326  
 Weld, Christopher Minot 247, 261,  
     331, 332  
     Daniel 94, 99, 246, 331, 332  
     Elizabeth (Rodman) 261  
     Francis Minot 261  
     Hannah 92  
     John D. 226-228  
     T. B. J. 219  
 Welles, John 331  
 Wells, Sarah Elizabeth 249  
 Wessels, Benjamin F. 332  
 West, Benjamin 331  
 Wetherel, John 20  
 Wetherell, Ebenezer 308, 309, 311  
 Wheaton, F. L. 153  
     Laban 39, 85  
     Laban M. 119  
 Wheeler, (Col.) 188, 190  
 Wheeler & Wilson 270  
 Wheelock, Godfrey 119  
 Wheldon, Capt. 238  
 Whipple, John 89  
     William B. 173  
 Whitaker, Josiah 151  
     Mary 325  
 White, J. A. 261  
     Nicholas 20  
     Warren 331  
 Whitmore, Charles O. 260  
 Whitney, John 107  
     Josiah & Co. 331  
 Willard, Hezekiah 182

- Williams, Abby 328  
     Caroline E. 92, 93  
     David 321  
     David Weld 92  
     George Foster 92  
     Hannah Weld 92, 93  
     Hannah (Weld) 92  
     Jason 147  
     John D. 90-94, 96, 131, 332  
     John D. & M. 90-92, 98, 112, 158,  
         331  
     Laura L. 94  
     Mary (Blake) 93  
     Mary Elizabeth 92, 93  
     Moses 90-94, 164, 174, 229, 246,  
         247, 332  
     Moses Blake 93, 174  
     Roger 212  
     Sarah Ann 92, 93  
     Thomas 20, 331
- Williamson, ——— 131  
 Willis, Benjamin 321  
 Wilson, John 19  
 Winchester, ——— 139  
 Windship, Charles M. 241  
 Winslow, Almira 86, 303  
     John 303  
 Winsor, Ira B. 328  
     Mary 212  
     Mary C. (Thurber) 328  
     Robert 265  
 Wiswall, Noah 308  
 Wood, J. B. (Mrs.) 329  
 Woodbury, Levi 149  
 Woodward, Dr. 75  
     Molly 65  
 Worth, (Major) 106  
 Worthington, Francis 331  
     William 331  
 Wyman, William 331

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

- Adams, John Q., Letter of 28  
Albany, N. Y., 135, 137, 140, 141, 218, 219; Rockwell's Mansion House 140; State House 140  
Albemarle (Steamer) 134  
Anti-Masonic excitement 214  
Association for Suppression of Counterfeiting 254, 256  
Attleborough 82, 119, 124-126  
Barter prices in 1790-1819, 317, 318  
Blackstone Canal 171  
Boston: Ancient and Honorable Artillery 95; Boylston Insurance Co. 249, 339; Boylston Market 249; Brattle Street Church 236; Brigade Band 162; Cadets 162, 163; Cathedral of the Holy Cross 93; City Guards, formed 105, their uniform and drills 109, ball at the Marlboro Hotel 110, parades 109, 159, 238; Cochituate water celebration 237, 238; Columbian Museum 99; Earthquake 231; Exchange Coffee House 159; Executions in 95; Federal Street Theatre 99, 100; First Church in 19, 20; Green stores 94; Handel and Haydn Society 99; Hollis Street Church 92; Lafayette Hotel 249; Lancers 163; New England Galaxy 99, 114; Reception to Lafayette 159-161; Residence of J. D. Williams 93, 94; Residence of Moses Williams 94; Second Church in 19; "Silver Heels" 104, 105; Suffolk Light Inf'y 105; Theatres 88, 99, 100; United States Hotel 231, 243; Weekly Messenger 113, 114; Winslow Blues 107. See also Roxbury.)  
Braintree, First Church in 19  
Brooklyn, N. Y., 131, 134; City Hall 135; Navy Yard 131; Treadmill 135; Waterloo Garden 135  
Brown University 38, 66, 68, 156, 160, 162, 185  
Bunker Hill Celebrations 160-169  
Canton viaduct 126  
Chancellor Livingston (Steamer) 135  
Cholera and its ravages 241  
Clarke, Pitt, Theological opinions of 36  
Cold Friday in New England 74  
Dedham 124, 125; Turnpike 124  
Domestic life in old New England 17. (See Norton.)  
Dorr fans 208  
Dorr War, 121, 175-219, its causes 176-181, its leaders 179, organization of the "Foundry Legislature" 181, Pres. Tyler asked to interfere 182, militia called out 182, 184, first offensive movement 183, State Arsenal threatened 185, 188, attack on frustrated 188, Dorr escapes 190, Gov.

- King offers a reward for his capture 192, City Guard regiment organized 194, troubles renewed 195, camp on Acote's Hill 196, arrival of recruits 196, 197, a leader captured 197, tried and sentenced 198, disposition of State troops 199, the march to Chepachet 200, a zealous sentinel 201, 202, insurgents' fort captured 202, flight of Dorr 203, excitement subsides 205, Dorr seeks to return to Rhode Island 205, threatened with arrest 206, returns, is arrested and imprisoned 207, his prison life 208, 209, discharged 209, dies in obscurity 219
- Earthquakes in New England 231
- Eclipse of the Sun, in 1806, 71
- Everett, Edward, Letter to 28
- Fairfield, Conn., 129
- Fire-fly (Steamer) 87
- Frankford Arsenal 132
- Franklin (seventy-four) 134
- Fulling Mill, described 48-51; its operation 50-53
- Goose brook 46, 60
- Harvard College 19, 38, 39, 236
- Hodges, Almon D., Ancestry 19-22; Ancestry of his first wife 211-213; Ancestry of his second wife 266; Birth 29; Boyhood days and school reminiscences 64-83; "Old Jenny" 81, 82; Somnambule experience 75; Two run-aways 75, 76; Apprentice days 84; Takes a position with the Messrs. Williams in Boston 91; Business life, early, in Boston 90; Sugar exploit 96; His first marriage, Providence 211; Wedding tour 215, 216; His second marriage 266; Business life in Providence 116-126, 141, 146; Providence Co-partnership 111-113; Dissolved 226, 227; Business life in Boston 226-228; Washington Bank 245-265, 330-336, becomes its President 228, resigns 262; His first grandchild 300; Closing years 301-305; As remembered by his children 13, 15; Morning greetings 14; Tommy Red and Johnny Green 15; Characteristic traits 221-223, 252, 254, 269, 291; Begins a diary 96; Duties of a Chief Marshal 291; Interest in Genealogy 268; President of the N. E. Historic-Genealogical Society 61, 268; Interview with an ex-banker 223; Interview with a "Friend" 194, 195; Church affiliations 223, 224, 236; Religious views 304; Musical tastes 149-152; Hears Jenny Lind, 243; Political offices 121, 122; Political preferences 237, 271, 272; Attends Whig conventions in Boston 163, 164; On committee to consider liberation of Dorr 207; Death 305; Death of his first wife 229, 241, 242; Death of his step-daughter 268; Death of his youngest son 268; Home in Providence 216, 230; Family life in Providence 211-225; Household expenses in Providence 224, 225; Home in Roxbury 13-15, 232-236, 243; reopened 267; Home (summer) in Portsmouth, R. I. 302, 303; Colored servants 224, 225; Military service in Boston 102-105; Aids in forming the City Guard 105; Military service in Rhode Island 165-174, 189, 194, 195, 199, 204; Attitude in the Civil War 289-292; Aids in forming Roxbury Horse Guards 290, its comman-

- der 174, 290, 291: Four sons serve in the Civil War 292-300; Military commissions 168-170, 291: Declines commission as Colonel and Brigadier-General Mass. Militia 174; Amusements 99; Cambridge horse race 97; Cotillion parties in Providence 148, 324-329; Describes a race 115; Garden-plot in Roxbury 234, 235; Holiday excursions 217-221; Law case in Lanesboro 142; Poetic effusion 114; Prevents a robbery 96; Reminiscences of Actors 99, 100, 145; Thanksgiving festivals 269; Journeys: on a Hudson river steamboat 136, 137, to Saratoga 138, 139, to New York, Philadelphia and return 128-143, to Boston in advance of Lafayette 158, to West Point 218, 219, to Niagara Falls 219, 220, to White Mountains 243, 244, to Europe 274-288, itinerary 286, 288, various 272, 273; Walks from Boston to Providence 101
- Hodges, Martha, Birth 211, ancestry 211-213, wedding 211, her character 214, 215, her mother 212-214, death 229, 241, 242
- Hodges, George Foster, Service in the Civil War 293, commissions 294, 295; Tribute to his memory 293
- Hodges, Jane H., Ancestry 266; Birth 267; Marriage 267; Character 267-269.
- Hodges, Jonathan, Jr., Birth 25, death 84; Extracts from his Ledgers 54, 55, 308-318; His dye-stuffs 51-53; His fulling mill 51-53, 79; His residence 58, 60; Household furniture 60, 61; Military service 26; Personal effects 57, 61, 62; Resignation of commission 27; Revolutionary service 25, 57, 58, 63
- Hodges, Jonathan, Sr., Badge of office 22; Commission 25; Confession of 22, 23; Specimens of his Ledger accounts 46, 47
- Hodges, Jonathan, 3d, An ingenious mechanic 28
- Hodges, Major Joseph, Silver-hilted sword 21
- Hodges, William T., Service in the Civil War 296, commissions 297, 298, falls in battle at High Bridge 296
- Hodges Light Guard 290
- Holiday customs 95
- Home-guards in the Civil War 294
- Iron-smelting industries 38
- Jackson's Kitchen Cabinet 149
- Lafayette, Gen'l, Visit to New England 156-161
- Legislator (Steamer) 134
- Leonard, George, Characteristics of 38
- Lexington (Steamer) 127
- Louisburg, Cape Breton 21
- Mansfield 82, 85; Band 82
- May Day processions 13
- Metropolitan Street Railroad 13, 270
- Mexican War 237
- Middlesex Canal 95
- Militia trainings 82, 83
- New England Historic Genealogical Society 268, 391
- New London, Conn., 127; Turnpike 127
- New York city 123 127; Castle Garden 130; Chatham Garden Theatre 131; Hell-gate 130
- Norton 21, 22, 25, 28, 47, 57, 60, 82, 91, 99, 101, 117, 317, 321; Artillery Co. 110; Barter prices 1790-1810, 317-318; Business methods in

- 32, 33; Country holiday customs 82, 83; Gilbert Tavern 85; Household fabrics 30, 31; Iron ore and nail-making 31, 32; Life and customs in 29-35; Meeting-house 41, 42, 57; Militia companies 45, 57, 58, 110; Products 30-35; Prominent citizens in 38-41, 57; Public buildings in 41-43; Schools and teachers 61-72, 301; School text-books 67, 68; School discipline 69; School exhibitions 68, 70, 72; Tax notification and warrants 319, 320; Witch 41
- Old New England customs 30-35; Cost of provisions 33; Costume 35; Favorite colors of dyers 35; Money and wages 32, 33; Pantaloon, Fashions in 35; Riding costumes of women 35; Social position 40, 41; Straw bonnets, making of 31
- Pawtucket receives Lafayette 157
- Philadelphia 118, 132-134; Peale's Museum 134; Pratt's Garden 133
- Presidential election 1856, 274
- Providence, R. I., 31, 85-92, 98, 101, 116-125, 144-157, 160, 162; Aeolian Society 150; Athenaeum 158; Benevolent Cong'l Church 89; Cadets 160, 182, 184, 185, 200; City Guard regiment organized 194, service in the Dorr War 194, 196, 200, 202, 204, 205; Cotillion parties 148, 324-329, gentlemen who attended 324-326, ladies who attended 326-328, caterer's bill 328, 329, surplus funds 329; Dexter Training-field 182, 187; Dorcas Society 148; Earthquake 231; Federal Hill 183, 188, 190; First Baptist Church 144, 211, 212; First Cong'l Church 154, 216, 221; Fourth of July celebrations 153, 156; Globe Tavern 157; Horse Guards 162, 170, 173, 191, 227, chartered 172, 290, first officers 173; Hydraulion Fire Company 145; India Point 126; Lafayette's visit 156, 157; Library 156; Light Infantry 119, 120, 147, 162, 166, 171, 182, 186, 189, 238; Marine Artillery 182, 185, 195; Miss Eddy's school 221; Mutual Fire Society 147; Philharmonic Society and its Concerts 150, 151; "Pig and Whistle" Club 149; Railroads 128; Rhode Island Association of Economical and Odd Fellows 153; Social amusements 147, 148; State election 89; Steamboats 127; screw propeller, first trip of 90; Theatre 87; Visit of Pres. Monroe 87; Washington Hall 148; Washington's Birthday 153; Weybosset Bank 120. (See also the Dorr War.)
- Providence (Steamer) 127
- "Prox" explained 206
- Roxbury 13, 94, 101, 106, 122, 124, 125, 158, 232, 233, 235, 241-243, 249, 266-270, 290, 291, 302; Brinley Place 106; Bugbee's Tavern 101; Changes of value in Real Estate 232; Faxon's Hill 106; First Church in 19, 236; Horse Guards 174, 290, 291; Tommy's Rocks 13, 235
- San Francisco in 1849, 238, 239
- Snow-storm of 1867, 301, 302
- Stage-routes 123-127
- Stimson & Hodges, Abstract from books 322
- Suspension of specie payments 118, 257, 262
- Taunton, 19-21, 28, 60, 77, 92, 101, 120; Mormon Camp Meeting 164; Neck of Land Burying Ground in 21



- Walpole 101, 121, 125; Clapp's Tavern 215; Fuller's Tavern 158; Polley's Tavern 160
- Washington Bank 245-265, established 245, directors and other officers 246, 247, its building 250, removes to State street 251, salaries 253, joins Clearing House 256, increases capital 256, locations occupied 256, 257, in panic of 1857, 257, suspends specie payments 258, 259, resumption 258, 263, changes to national system 246, 260, 261, holdings of stockholders 260, 261, charter temporarily revived 261, the fire of 1872, 261, 262, panic of 1873, 262, presidents 262-261, goes into liquidation 261, 265, prominent original shareholders 330, 331, officers from foundation 331-333, dividends paid, 331, 335, surpluses 335, 339.
- Washington, D. C., 85, 121, 292
- West Point 157, 218
- West Point Cadets visit Boston 106, 197, 110; Ball at West Point 218, 219
- Wheaton, Laban, Character of 39, 40; Founder of Wheaton Female Seminary 40
- Yale College 38

H 77 78







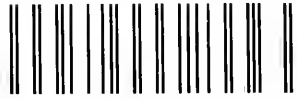




JAN 63

N. MANCHESTER,

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 111 611 3